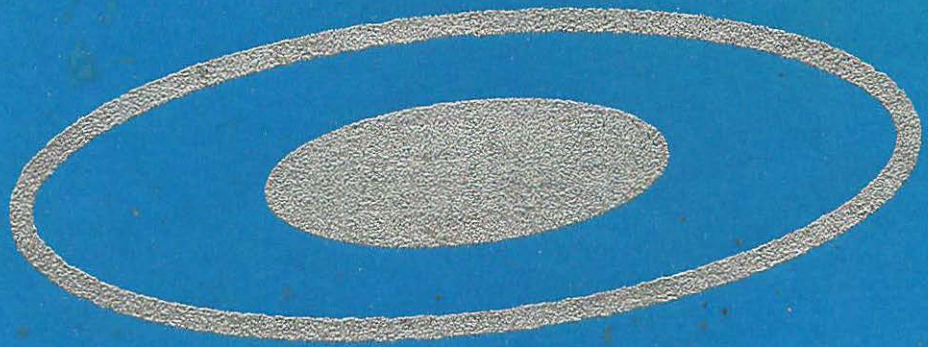


UFOs ARE SUPERNATURAL

— CHAPTERS —

1. The Coming of the Saucers
2. UFOs Forever
3. The 1897 Airshow
4. UFOs Over America
5. Natural or Supernatural?
6. Cattle Mutilation
7. Dane Edwards and the Condon Report
8. Snippy, the Mutilated Horse
9. The Barde Thodal
10. What Makes UFOs Fly?

Are UFOs a threat to national security?

Are UFO reports a threat to national security?

What did Dr. Hynek conclude about UFOs?

Have 'crashed' UFOs been recovered?

What has happened to them?

Where and how are UFOs made?

Can we ever manufacture them?

Has glasnost effected UFO reporting?

Why no UFO reports from China?

How have Iron Curtain reports been different?

Do the Chinese ever see UFOs?

Do UFOs always inspire fear?

Is cattle mutilation worldwide?

Why do UFOs mutilate cattle?

Is cattle mutilation economically consequential?

Why do strange things begin happening to those who report or investigate UFOs?

Are UFO sightings in Negroe Spirituals?

How do UFOs dematerialize?

Why are UFOs so bright?

What powers UFO flight?

Why do UFOs have halos?

What was the big 1897 Airshow?

Were airships developed before the Wrights flew?

Did a devil cult mutilate cattle?

Where did that story originate?

Did UFO investigators suppress UFO reports?

How do UFOs disappear 'like a shot'?

Have men been seduced by UFO women

What was one of those women like?

Who cuts big circles in frozen lakes?

Or neat truck sized holes in frozen tundra?

Why are some 'occupants' feet transparent?

Why are animals afraid of UFOs?

What was manna?

Why do 'miraculous' substances disappear?

Where is God?

Where is heaven?

Is there another space besides this physical one?

If so, where is it?

And what is that other space like?

Can we be aware of it now?

What work do the inhabitants of heaven do?

How are they fed, clothed, and housed?

What is meant by 'other dimensions'?

How is the cosmos like a layered cake?

Is there communication, messengers, between layers?

Is there evidence that layers can easily see down but only very obscurely see up?

Can we really see what we don't want to see?

UFOS ARE SUPERNATURAL - **the best UFO book**

by

Fred Williams
from
Freeland Publisher
1549 2600 Road
Cedaredge, Colo. 81413

$12 + $3 handling & shipping

PRINTED BY

110 Main Street
P.O. Box 767
Cedaredge, CO 81413
303-856-7441

Why may UFOs be closely related to us?
Are some UFO 'occupants' our grandparents?
Was a mile wide human face found on Mars?
Why don't scientists want to look at that?
Why did NASA lie about it?
Who are The Men In Black?
What was one of them like?
Are all intelligence agencies worldwide alike?
What are CIA 'sleepers'?
How do CIA operators recognize each other?
What are 'useful idiots'?
Are crazy UFO nuts paid by the CIA?
Can UFOs be present, but invisible?
Is there any evidence of that?
How does one become invisible?
Are there scriptural instances of that?
Are UFOs friendly or hostile?
Are UFOs trying to tell us something?
Do UFOs think like we do?
How good were Air Force investigations?
Was the Condon Report a whitewash?
What was the real 'Snippy' story?
Why did Snippy's owner commit suicide?
Will UFOs ever meet with U.N. or national leaders?
Has Bigfoot been seen in Colorado?
Why is 'extraterrestrial' a misleading term?
Where are the oldest known UFO reports?
Do hoaxers make the English 'circles?

$12 + $3 handling and shipping I

Freedland Publisher
1549 2600 Road
Cedaredge, Colo.
81413

UFOS ARE SUPERNATURAL

by Fred Williams

Copyright 1991

The best UFO book

CONTENTS

chapter 1. THE COMING OF THE SAUCERS page 1 Kenneth Arnold's 1947 'big story'..intense news coverage..new friends..visits from Military Intelligence..on to Tacoma..mysterious hotel reservations..the Maury Island story..Dahl's secretary's house..Crisman's story..Big Smithy..on the trail of the saucers..room bugged... Military Intelligence from California..2 CIA men die as their bomber crashes..mysterious calls..UFO fragments..more Military Intelligence..secretary's house seems long abandoned..Arnold crashes..1949 Project Saucer Report..how Kenneth Arnold was snookered.

Chapter 2. UFOS FOREVER page 13 The information barrier broken.. flood of reports..'disks' from U.S. or Russia?..enter private investigators..extraterrestrial?..ghost bombers..foo fighters... ghost rockets..Battle of L.A...older reports..cave drawings... psychological influences..Iron Curtain reports..peristroika... English circles..UFO predictability..weather and earthquake predictability...making UFOs less mysterious.

Chapter 3. THE GREAT 1897 AIRSHOW page 19 Nov.17,1896,.first 'airship' sighting over San Francisco..big news and controversy.. the second Bay Area sighting..by April 1897, dozens of 'airship' sightings all over mid-America..what the 'airships' were like... where they claimed to be from..astronomers and scientists..hooked in the pants..singing and conversation aboard..tossing out temperance tracts..Nearer My God To Thee..absurdity and impossibility.. anchor hooked..fallen wheel found..'airship' damaged by a hunter's stray shot..'airmen' need coffee and sandwiches..drinking aboard suspected..size and brightness..an early mutilation..Charles Fort rescues phenomena for history..meeting with 'airmen'..spectacular explosions aboard..crowds in Omaha, Chicago, Battle Creek, and other towns watch flight..letters from the 'airship'..great excitment prevails..anti-gravity wire..offers of rides..variety of 'airmen'..pranks and hoaxes..descriptions and drawings..whiskey, airships, and sea serpents..thousands of buried reports..how to research the 'airship'..1896 election..robbers versus the robbed... Wall Street marches..Bryan defeated..post election gloom..Swing Low, Sweet Chariot..what news is important?

Chapter 4. UFOS OVER AMERICA page 31 Mantell sighting and death.. Air Force steps in..congressional hearings fiasco..Dr. Hynek's views..who reports UFOs?..Hynek's six categories,,Noctural Lights.. Daylight disks..Radar-Visual..Close Encounters of the First Kind.. Close Encounters of the Second Kind..Close Encounters of the Third Kind..examples..Rev. Gill report..little men in Kentucky..Argentina boy-pony report..Antonio Villas Boas sexual encounter report.

Chapter 5. NATURAL OR SUPERNATURAL? page 40 Meeting proposed with UFOs..War of Worlds panic..Air Force investigations..general rejection of the supernatural..UFOs inspire fear..the layered cosmos.. atomic..mineral..plant..animal..human..supernatural..angels as messengers..overcoming barriers..miraculous materials..dervish gold and rubies..Jesus multiplying wine and food..manna..Moses 10 commandments..the Ark..fairy gold..UFOs..how are miraculous things made?..death as a boundary..Milarepa and Jacob Boehme..'occupants' as projections..Mme. Alexandra David-Neel..Bigfoot as tulpa..complexity of ideas and organisms..probes..meeting with superhumans.. official meeting impossible..crashed UFOs..what then?..why extraterrestrial is beside the point..concepts of the supernatural.. time and space not supernatural..rejecting The Creator..materialism..the dream state..are we a danger to UFOs?..do UFOs have problems?..spiritual diseases..intense light as a UFO protection.

Chapter 6. CATTLE MUTILATION page 61 How I became involved..the sources of material..visits to the area..booklet..censorship.. the high plains. Gov. Lamm intervenes..hundreds of law officers.. helicopters..tranquilizer darts..Colo. Bureau of Investigation... Colo. State U. Vet. Lab..Sen. Haskell's efforts..FBI..armed ranchers..rewards..legislators investigate..no clues..precise dissections..no rigor mortis..predator avoidance..description of Elbert County..military installations..NORAD's Cheyenne Mountain bastion.. NORAD's capabilities..mutilation at their front gate..mutilations at Cheyenne Mtn. Zoo..related deaths..precision surgery..no blood.. mutilations in plain sight..dead animals mutilated..barnlights on.. always a 'calling card'..Phantom Surgeons of the Plains..predator theory..devil cult theory..witches fight mutilators..autopsies... Dane Edwards and THE BRUSH BANNER..Dane's involvement and disappearance..'circle' hoaxers..why mutilations?.need of freedom.

Chapter 7. DANE EDWARDS AND THE CONDON REPORT page 85 Air Force's UFO problem..'Room 39"..post WWII optimism...decision to end investigations..DR.s Low and Condon..pledged objectivity..Hynek's questions..'the trick'..Academy of Science rubber stamp..press conference..the Condon Report..McDonald's criticism..whitewash..meaningless investigations..no investigation..some cases..Hynek's criticisms..visit to Eastern Colorado..Dane is CIA!..mutilation pictures.. Dane's friend..his faked book..his 'wife'..faked stories..faked disappearance..media involvement..media reluctance..meeting a Man in Black..CIA 'sleepers'..learning all about the Snippy mutilation.. an Eastern Colorado Bigfoot sighting..its effects..how CIA operators recognize each other.

Chapter 8. SNIPPY, THE MUTILATED HORSE page 96 The Uracca Cemetery.. the San Louis Valley..the Sangre de Cristos..the King ranch..the Dunes..Snippy found mutilated..How was it done?..the story goes worldwide..the Richmonds' investigation..other investigators... weird theories..coverups..Condon's investigators..UFOs reported.. Bigfoot involvement..Snippy's owner, Nellie Lewis, under pressure.. terrified by a UFO..Mrs. King's funeral..strange events there... family quarrels..Nellie's suicide..visiting the King ranch..Harry King..tales of the valley..Mt. Blanco..under the stars..Mormon prophesies..settlers' stories..Great Sand Dunes Nat. Mon...gold in the area..lost mines..lost city..Japanese buy the area.

Chapter 9. THE BARDO THODAL page 110 Snippy and mutilations.. deep impressions of death..fear and helplessness..Tibetan literature..excerpts..The Clear Light..brilliant flying inverted cups.. UFOs..the Bardo, or after death state..travelers through it..Bigfoot and UFOs the same..not hostile..but frightening..spiritual guides..avoidance of fright..only stuffed lions..internal and external evils..is the Bardo 'real'?..heaven and hell as projections of internal states..Padme Sambhava, the author..UFOs as after death phenomena.

Chapter 10. WHAT MAKES UFOS FLY? page116 The Wright brothers.. no universal, only local times..a cosmos perfect for space travel.. no coming back..Socrates and space travel..how long space trips?.. spending the time..time and the speed of light..Dwight Goddard's 1897 airship inspiration..UFO force fields..where is their energy from?..how is it controlled?.motors and generators..cyclotrons.. accelerating particles through their halos..an energy rich universe..stars and black holes..their technology beyond us..the cosmic community..are UFOs from afar, or from near?..UFOs and factual information..never any 'hard' evidence..1897 'airmen'..what does it mean to be human?..where are the dead?..traditional views..Jesus' views..could some 'occupants' be our grandparents?,,or our neighbors' grandparents?..Hopi perceptions..Kachinas and death..Hopi UFO petroglyphs..Kachina 'occupants'..Tibetan perceptions..bible perceptions..the mile wide rock face found on Mars..What does it mean?..Why the coverup?..UFOs are not manufactured..after death economics..after death food, clothing, housing, transport, and work..what important work does heaven accomplish?..a different space..what is the basis of its stability?..near and far as similarity and dis similarity..appearance and disappearance..what and who practices that?..instructions for doing it..three instances of Jesus disappearing from crowds..where is The Beyond?..Jesus said it is within you..not far away..physical space as the limit,boundary, and container of the supernatural world..the immensity and quality of supernatural space..the space where UFOs come from is within physical space..the central Sun, where God is..the intensity of that Sun..UFOs can be present but unseen..UFOs must be close to us, both physically and spiritually..Jacob Boehme's perceptions..a summing up. an Afterword.

Foreword

Most UFO books titillate the reader with many amazing reports, but fail to carry them through in any detail. What happened before and after? Knowing these things would contribute to a better understanding of the puzzle. Along with a general overview, a few cases where there is good evidence, and direct personal knowledge, will be described in greater than usual detail. No complete solution of the UFO puzzle is at hand or may ever be possible. The deeper one probes, the more mysterious it all appears. What is obvious, however, is that the old directions of UFO research are nearly exhausted, and altogether new directions are needed.

Why has there been such a persistent UFO coverup? What do the authorities know that they are doing their best to prevent the public from learning? Few investigators try to get beyond the bare scientific descriptions to the more substantive issues UFOs raise. No investigators have been really bold, throwing caution to the winds and striking out across the stormy deep, at least a deep that looks extremely stormy. That may only be done by someone without a sophistry or status to protect. Even so, there is sure to be a struggle to get beyond the severe censorship that effectively seals off UFO facts from the public's scrutiny.

One piece of the puzzle, in our view a key piece, has been deliberately thrown out. By mutual agreement, UFO investigators decided that no matter what the evidence, animal mutilations are simply too gross for the UFOs' refined tastes. So some of that very important evidence will be included here. What we are dealing with throughout is supernatural and after death phenomena, if phenomena were the right word to describe it. Actually, we have no adaquate words or concepts. Original and valid perceptions of the distant past have become encrusted over with bone hard dogma, and hidden from view. This deliberate obscurantism has arisen out of most people's deep and persistent desire to not know about after death, maintaining that a soft sentimental ignorance is best.

Most people believe that any knowledge in that area is impossible, just as I once believed that flying to the moon and back would be impossible.But time and events proved me mistaken, just as they will prove all agnostics mistaken. This preferred ignorance of the politically correct majority will prove to have been a most disasterous folly. Why shouldn't we know, or at least try to know, about what most intimately concerns each of us?

These are difficult and extremely controversial issues. But if we are willing to put aside our thoroughly schooled prejudice, along with a safe security cleared ignorance. maybe these things will not be all that hard to look into. Not nearly as difficult as flying to the moon and back, and far more interesting and important.

Chapter 1. THE COMING OF THE SAUCERS

"It was Tuesday, June 24, 1947. I had just finished installing some fire fighting apparatus for the Central Air Service at Chehalis, Washington. The job finished, I began a chat with Herb Critzer, the chief pilot for the Central Air Service. We talked, among other things, about the possible location of a lost C-46 Marine transport that had gone down in the mountains. I decided to look for it. It meant a $5000 reward, and I hoped that by way of my proposed route to Yakima, Washington, I might be lucky enough to find it. I decided to spend enough time in the air in the vicinity of Mount Rainier to make a good attempt at locating the wreckage."

"I was flying a specially designed mountain airplane, and having had considerable experience in this type of flying, I felt qualified to undertake the dangerous search. I took off from the Chehalis, Washington airport at approximately two o'clock in the afternoon with the intention in mind of delaying my trip to Yakima for at least an hour, which I would spend on top, in and around the high plateau of Mt. Rainier. I flew directly toward this plateau, which has an elevation varying from nine to over ten thousand feet."

So begins Kenneth Arnold's account of how 'the big story' began, and flying saucers gained instant world wide attention and enduring fame. Arnold's book, THE COMING OF THE SAUCERS, written with Ray Palmer and published privately in 1952, is his first hand account of the fantastic things he saw and the even more fantastic things that began happening to him because he had seen them. "It has been nearly five years since my original observations," he wrote, "but it is not difficult to recall the events since everything that happened was dictated on sound records within a short period thereafter."

What he saw as he flew low near Mt. Rainier, hoping to locate the lost C-46, was a formation of nine highly luminous discs skipping along, as he said,"like saucers", at an unbelievable speed. Arnold was thoroughly familiar with the area, so he timed how long it took for the objects to pass certain familiar landmarks that could be easily plotted on his area map. His quick cockpit calculations showed they had been going well over 1000 mph, which seemed incredible. After he landed, his flyer friends at the airport kept figuring it out as over 1700 miles per hour. And using the most conservative estimates possible it came out at over 1300 mph. The fastest experimental planes known at that time could do about 700 miles per hour.

As soon as his story hit the newswires "reporters, newsmen, and press agencies of every description" wouldn't leave him alone. "I didn't share the general excitement. I can't begin to estimate the number of people, letters, telegrams, and phone calls I tried to answer." Arnold himself thought what he had seen was some newly developed government craft along the lines of maybe guided missiles. After three days of media hubub he cranked

up his little plane and flew home to Boise for a much needed rest. What was all the fuss about? The idea that the things might be extraterrestrial, or something even more mysterious, never entered his mind. But his description 'like saucers' had coined a new and super popular word in the world's languages.

Arnold's return home didn't return him to the comfort of his former obscurity. Important people began to call. The editor of THE IDAHO STATESMAN, "a man of respected ability and intelligence in matters related to military and civilian aviation", came and convinced him these things "did not belong to the good old U.S.A." Arnold really began to wonder. Then, as if by pure chance, an acquaintance, Col. Paul Wieland, who had just returned from Germany, where he had been a judge in the Nuremburg trials, called to engage him and his plane in a several day fishing trip. This was absolutely great. It was just what Arnold, a simple trusting person who loved to fish, needed. Won't you step into my parlor, said the spider to the fly.

The fishing was a bust. But this close up evaluation by military intelligence that would cause him such future distress came off so painlessly it never once aroused his suspicion. There were some facts in the situation then that neither Arnold nor anyone else in the general public 'outside the loop' knew. First, there had been many similar sightings in many different places, and military intelligence was deeply involved in the subject. It was a top priority with them. Second, they had evolved a strategy, or rather several strategies, they hoped would deflect, contain, and stifle public knowledge and interest in the subject. Kenneth Arnold was very naive. But military intelligence, in its own way, was also naive. We were all very naive, once.

Arnold's candid report, and his inspired use of the word 'saucer' is what broke the military and media logjam. Once this had been done, saucer reports emerged rapidly from every direction. Obviously the media had been sitting on a great number of reports. Their time hadn't come yet, but now it arrived in full force, and the story could no longer be suppressed. For several years military intelligence had been involved not just in 'saucer' reports, but also in the 'ghost rockets' that had been flying for some time over Scandanavia. It was feared those often noiseless apparitions were originating in Russia from the labs of captured German scientists. If so, that could change the world balance of power. So a lot of resources were being poured into solving these puzzles. General Doolittle was sent to Sweden to check on what was happening. The Swedish military, for their part, hoped these 'ghost rockets' would force the U.S. to give them the newly developed super secret radar systems. Nothing came of any of these expectations, and the 'ghost rockets' passed quietly into oblivion.

Along with the need for military intelligence to know everything possible in these super sensitive areas also came the need to make sure everyone else 'not in the loop'knows as little as possible in the same areas. Generally speaking, there were,

and still are, several different ways to enforce this drive for secrecy and disinformation. For people on the more comfortable rungs of the social ladder, those with political position, or professorships, or tenure, or pensions, or careers, or other things they need to protect, there are various kinds of subtle or maybe not so subtle pressures that can force them to submit and shut up in order to protect their privileges. This is obvious many times, and no doubt occurs thousands of times secretly for every time it appears openly. Not only newsmen and publishers, professors and scientists, but even senators, governors, and presidents have been put in their place and silenced.

The problem is different with those who don't have precious careers or other perks that can be easily threatened, although there may always be some amount of pressure in these directions. But lower class people tend to be less sophisticated, more independent minded and less subject to a variety of threats to their presumed well being. So an amazing array of dirty tricks have been developed to distract, dismay, confuse, and throw them off the track. These even go so far as to unbalance them mentally or bring on a nervous breakdown. How some of the techniques have actually been put into practice will be seen and discussed in later chapters. Arnold, a deputy in his county aerial posse, a well known salesman and inventor with a small business, was obviously an open and unsophisticated person. He didn't have a career or an inflated social status that could be threatened in order to divert and shut him up. So he had to have some dirty tricks played on him, or for him.

With Arnold, as with many others who have reported UFOs, new and strange things began to happen. As with others, these things completely mystified him. The view here is that many of these strange happenings have been unduly mystified. The problem with Arnold and others is that prejudice and predisposition keep them from correctly interpreting the facts. For weeks Arnold was deluged with letters, phone calls, and visits. Offers were made for his personal story, only one of which he took in any way seriously.That was from Ray Palmer, the Illinois publisher of FATE magazine. Palmer soon became a close friend and collaborator and publisher of his book in 1952. From the beginning Arnold kept a closely dictated and movie record so he could accurately report his experiences.

Seeing and naming 'saucers' made Arnold a celebrity. He was delighted when a full colonel and Nuremburg judge wanted to go several days fishing with him. And Dave Johnson, a highly respected aviation authority who lived in Boise and claimed to have tried to photograph a UFO from the military plane he was flying, became a close personal confidant. Especially impressive was that two military intelligence officers flew up from California in an A-26 bomber just to see him. This had to be REALLY important! He was surprised when he went to the airport that Dave Johnson was there too. But obviously the officers wanted to interview him as well. After dinner the two officers came home with Arnold and his wife who were deeply impressed

with their courtesy. They, in turn, advised the couple not to discuss their experiences with any outsiders. And after going through their stack of mail, much of it unopened, helped themselves to a large selection of it.

Several days after this, Arnold received a letter from Ray Palmer explaining that two harbor patrolmen in Tacoma claimed to have seen UFOs near Maury Island, and had sent a small box of fragments. Would Arnold be interested in checking this out? Arnold began by checking out Palmer and Clark Publishing with his new found friend Dave Johnson, who was a veteran journalist. Johnson claimed to have never heard of Palmer and Clark. The thing to do, he advised, was to ask for expense money and then take it from there. The next day $200 was waiting at Western Union. So it was on to Tacoma.

At 5:30 AM July 29, 1947 he took off from the cow pasture near his home without telling anyone where he was going or when he might arrive. In fact, he wasn't sure when he would arrive. It depended on the weather, and that was beautiful with a nice tailwind. Coming in for a landing at Le Grande he spotted some fast moving objects in the distance that looked too large for birds. But he couldn't get a good view of them. While being gassed up he called Dave Johnson to tell him what he had seen. He also decided, because of the weather, to press on to Tacoma, where he landed at a small airport.

A problem was that housing was extremely tight in Tacoma, and rooms almost impossible to find. After calling a number of hotels and rooming houses he finally called The Winthrop, a big hotel he was sure would be booked up. Yes, the room clerk told him, we have a room reserved for you. Arnold was shocked, and had the clerk check several times. No, there was no mistake. Dead tired, he decided to go settle in. When the real Kenneth Arnold who had reserved the room showed up he would have to share the room because it would be hard to get the imposter dislodged. But, as it turned out, there was no other. He was the only Kenneth Arnold. This was the first unnerving mystery.

Harold Dahl, one of the men he was to interview, didn't want to discuss the matter at all when he was reached by phone. His saucer sighting had given him nothing but grief, and he wanted no more to do with it. But Arnold was determined to do what he had come to Tacoma for. Besides, his curiosity was thoroughly aroused. After a half hour of pleading on the phone Dahl finally agreed to come to the hotel room. He turned out to be a great big cry baby sort of fellow, sitting on the bed wringing his hands, recounting all his recent misfortunes and urging Arnold to go home and forget all about the saucer business unless he wanted the same kind of trouble. But after a long period of whining, and threats to walk away and forget the whole thing, Dahl began telling his story.

Out on the far side of uninhabited Maury Island, three miles out in the Tacoma Bay, he and his young son saw six large doughnut shaped craft overhead among the low hanging clouds. There was no sound or visible means of propulsion, and all were

brightly burnished. Dahl pulled his boat ashore and took three or four pictures with his harbor patrol camera. After five or six minutes one of the craft seemed to come to the aid of another in distress. They contacted for several minutes. Then there was a dull thud, and the disabled craft began spewing out a lot of whitish metal fragments and a darker material that looked like lava rock. This stuff rained down on the beach and on their patrol boat, damaging the cabin and killing his dog while Dahl and and his boy took refuge under some overhanging rocks.

The stuff was very hot, steam rising as it hit the water and fragments on the beach taking a long time to cool enough to touch. After the saucers left, Dahl gathered up some of both kinds of material. The beach was covered with it. He also tried to radio his superior officer, Fred Crisman, but there was too much static to get through. His pictures, when developed, looked like they had been exposed to X-rays, except the spots were white instead of black. His superior officer didn't believe his story, became angry, accused him of being drunk and responsible for the damage to the boat.

Then the next morning a man called to buy some salvaged logs, as often happens. An average looking man showed up in a black suit, which seemed unusual for anyone in the logging business. Dahl followed his big black Buick sedan to a small uptown cafe where this stranger told him in minute detail everything that had happened to him, inferring he had seen something he shouldn't have seen. And if he didn't want more bad things to happen to him and to his family he had better forget all about it and never discuss the events with anyone. Dahl didn't accept that advice, but he certainly should have. And if Arnold was smart he would accept it too. This saucer stuff was a strange complicated business that one would do best to leave alone and forget about if he didn't want to get into a lot of trouble, as Dahl himself was now getting into.

It was an amazing story that Arnold didn't know whether to believe or not. But he was curious and intended to get to the bottom of the matter, remembering the strange effects his own sighting seemed to have on people.Would Arnold care to see some of the fragments? Would he? Of course! They were at Dahl's secretary's house several miles away. He would drive them there. It was an unpretentious corner house with a cracked sidewalk, cracking paint, and a spindly front porch. Arnold, now playing the sleuth, noted carefully how to get there.

There was an etched glass in the dark wooden front door, and a strange oblong embossed doorknob. Dahl knocked and they entered. In the front room stood a piano with cheap kewpie dolls on it and a large old radio with a 2x2 aerial support leading outside. There were no rugs on the floor. They went into the kitchen where a woman about 40 was working on papers that were laid on every available space. Returning to the front room Dahl picked up a piece of dark colored rock that was being used as an ash tray. Here is one of the fragments from Maury Island, he said. "Why," Arnold replied,"that's only a piece of old lava rock!"

Dahl claimed not to know much about metals,but this was the stuff that fell on his boat, and all over the beach at Maury Island. He didn't have any of the white metal fragments there, They were all in Fred Crisman's garage. They could go see them if he wanted. No, it was late, they could see them in the morning. After promising to bring Fred Crisman to the hotel room in the morning, the rest of their time together was spent talking about hunting and fishing.

Fred Crisman was a short stocky fellow, dark complected, cheerful and extremely alert. He began by telling how furious he was with Dahl for the damaged boat and his wild saucer tale. To make the story even worse, according to Crisman, while he was picking up some of the light metal and rock debris, one of the same craft Harold had described flew out of a big fat cumulus cloud and circled the bay.

While Crisman was bubbling over with his story, Dahl seemed to want to bow out of the whole affair. Arnold didn't know what to make of the men's story. It was the strangest thing he had ever heard of. Then, an inspiration. He would call Captain E.J. Smith, Big Smithy, a United Airlines pilot who with his crew had seen nine of the discs over Emmet, Idaho. Arnold had met Smithy and was extremely impressed. A big, outgoing, down to earth, no nonsense sort of person, Arnold was sure could help him get to the bottom of this mystery. Could he ask Smithy to come? Both agreed it was OK. After phoning him in Seattle, Arnold flew up and brought him back in his plane that afternoon.

Crisman met them as they landed at Barry's airport and drove them back to the hotel, promising to return with Dahl later. In the meantime Smithy was filled in on the details of the strange affair, many parts of which Arnold wasn't sure how to evaluate. The big captain was easily hooked. He threw his coat over the back of a chair and told Ken whether he liked it or not he had a room mate who planned to stay until they found out what gives. Now they would get to the bottom of this saucer thing!

When Crisman and Dahl returned, Smithy questioned them relentlessly for an hour and a half. But when he got through they still hadn't gotten anywhere. Their story couldn't be broken down and everything was more and more confused. Smithy asked Crisman to drive him up to Seattle so he could get his own car, which he did. Then, after calling in excuses for being off the job, Smithy and Arnold stayed six more days in Tacoma digging themselves deeper and deeper and getting more and more confused.

All during this time both had a pecular feeling of being watched, and that somehow there was danger involved. So they drove out to the edge of town to talk over everything they knew or could think of concerning the situation. It all seemed to be a hoax. But why? It was common knowledge that both of them had been interrogated by military intelligence. Maybe the saucers were U.S. military machines and Russian spies were baiting them to find out what they knew. Or maybe the saucers were Russian. At that time it hadn't occurred to them that they might be from another world. There was a feeling of strangeness about everything. In a way Arnold wished he was back home in Boise. Yet

there was also an exhileration and fascination to what they were exploring.

That evening another reporter called. Arnold, Smithy, and the saucers were the news of the day. Yet they were doing everything they could to stay out of the limelight. Before Smithy could hang up, the reporter told him some crank kept calling and saying he knew everything that was going on in their room, which turned out to be right. Obviously, the room was bugged. The next hour was spent looking everywhere for a hidden mike. It was a corner room on the fifth floor, and no wires or anything could be found. If it was a bug it had to be one of those very new and very sophisticated ones they had heard the government was developing. After that they spoke to each other in whispers and kept a .32 automatic under the pillow.

The next morning Crisman and Dahl came to the hotel room with armloads of lava rock fragments and pieces of white metal they claimed had fallen from a UFO. Arnold took movies of it, of them, their cars, etc., for a record. The stuff looked fake, aluminum from a military plane scrapyard and some sort of slag. Where were Dahl's UFO pictures? Crisman must have left them at his office. The next day he must have left them at his mountain cabin. The pictures never showed up. Then Arnold had an idea. The military officers that had visited his home in Boise said to call them collect if anything important developed. This was important and Smithy was delighted. They were sure that if this was a hoax, no ordinary hoaxers would want to get involved with military intelligence.

Dahl appeared frightened at this prospect, just more trouble for him. But Crisman was delighted. Arnold called Lt. Brown at Hamilton Field, California. The operator said Lt. Brown would call back from an off base phone.In a few minutes Arnold could hear quarters going into a pay phone, and Brown agreed to come, or else call back within an hour. In the meantime Smithy and Crisman talked about the planes they had flown, while Arnold and Dahl talked fishing. When it became apparent that the intelligence officers were coming, Smithy and Crisman went down to the lobby and Dahl left for a movie, leaving a phone number where he could be reached.

Captain Davidson and Lt. Brown flew up from California to Tacoma in a newly rebuilt B-25 bomber. Investigating saucer stories seemed to be their full time job. After introductions, Davidson took Arnold aside and made a drawing of a UFO picture he claimed had just come in from Pheonix. It was exactly like Arnold remembered. Then for two and a half hours Crisman repeated the Maury Island story while the officers looked over the pile of alleged fragments on the floor. In the meantime reporters kept trying to reach them, one with more evidence from the crank caller that their room was bugged.

The officers were extremely polite and seemed very interested in the whole story. But when Crisman went home for more fragments they suddenly lost all interest and decided to fly back to California immediately. This seemed foolish since it was so late and everyone was tired. The hotel room was large, folding cots could

be brought in, and they could stay until morning. No, they insisted on going back right away. Just as their chauffer was pulling away from the curb Crisman came rushing up with a big bag full of more fragments that were loaded into the trunk and they drove off.

Arnold and Smithy were awakened the next morning by a very excited Crisman on the phone. The B-25 had crashed and Davidson and Brown were both dead. Two military hitch-hikers had bailed out safely, one breaking his leg. They didn't know why the officers hadn't jumped. They had parachutes and at least ten minutes after the engine caught fire. Newspapers claimed classified materials were on board. Arnold later learned the two officers were CIA men, and Lt. Brown's widow received a letter from the secretary to the Director warning her not to say anything to anybody about her late husband's work.

The two deaths put a sudden chill on Arnold and Smithy's sleuthing. Now they wanted to go home and back to their own affairs.Arnold called Ray Palmer in Chicago, the first time they had spoken. He offered to return the money and pull out of the investigation. Crisman got on the phone and assured Palmer that the two officers had died in the crash. Palmer immediately recognized the voice as the man who had called previously from different parts of the country warning him not to publish various articles. What a mess!

Arnold and Smithy then went with a reporter to his newsroom, not to make more news,since they were keeping very tight lipped, but to hear a taped account of the crash from one of the survivors. Also they wanted to visit Maury Island. Crisman took them down to the pier where his boat was docked. But it was having engine trouble and they were still working on it. The boat was a pile of junk and they were sure it couldn't be a patrol boat. The engine, something Arnold and Smithy were familiar with, hadn't been worked on for a long time. The 'severe' damage to the cabin was only superficial. So the Maury Island trip was off. They doubted if that old tub could even make it to Maury Island. They would just have to look at the place from their hotel window.

After these fiascos they were eager to leave Tacoma, but felt they should wait for military intelligence to interrogate them about what had happened to their two officers and that very expensive airplane. While they waited, a reporter kept calling to tell them the unknown informant was saying they both were in danger. Their plane had been shot at and the B-25 had been shot down. The informant told them things that had happened to them in the past, and bad things that were about to happen to them in the future. On top of all these strange goings on,a strike was in progress and their hotel was being picketed. It was all crazy!

Bold headlines in THE TACOMA TIMES stated: SABOTAGE HINTED IN CRASH OF ARMY BOMBER AT KELSO. The sub headline said: PLANE MAY HOLD FLYING DISC SECRET. "A TIMES informant in a series of mysterious phone calls correctly identified the dead officers twelve hours before the army released their identification."Arnold and Smithy were scared. The affair had ceased being a laughing matter.

Crisman didn't call and couldn't be reached. When they finally reached Dahl, he said Crisman told him he was leaving town for a few days. The reporter told them his mysterious informant said Crisman had taken a military plane to Alaska, which proved to be true. While all this had been happening, Dahl had been calmly holed up in a movie theater.Smithy could only stand and shake his head while Arnold wanted to put his head out the window and scream.

The reporter that kept hearing from the unknown informant tried to impress on both of them the extreme danger they were in. Did they know the B-25 had been under heavy armed guard the whole time it was in Tacoma? Or that Dick Rankin, a well known pilot, had sent word over the wires that he knew Davidson and Brown were hot on the trail of the secret of the saucers, and for that reason their lives were in danger? In the meantime Smithy and Arnold sat tight in their hotel room waiting for Military Intelligence to call on them, and were slowly going crazy. Dave Johnson called and wondered what was going on. Smithy talked to him and told him some but by no means all that had happened.

The following day Smithy hit on a strategy to get things off center, After breakfast he told Arnold to sit tight in the hotel room. He'd be back by noon. He didn't return to his jittery room mate until the middle of the afternoon, and was accompanied by Major Sander of S-2 Intelligence from McCord Field. He had told Sander his story and wanted him to hear it again from Arnold. After listening to the story again he was sure they were victims of a hoax. The B-25 crash was an unfortunate accident rather than sabotage. He told them not to discuss these things with anyone else and within a couple of weeks each of them would receive a private report of the official findings.

Arnold remembered thinking that within a couple of weeks they would get a full report of what had happened to them in Tacoma. Major Sander had such a quiet, positive, reassuring way that for a little while they almost believed him. He gathered up all the fragments that were lying around the room. Both Smithy and Arnold tried to keep a piece for a souvenir. But no, he had to have every one. And he was careful not to let them be touched again. The two room mates exchanged knowing glances. This guy was too smooth an operator for either of them to trust him. Then he drove them to a nearby smelting dump where piles of slag were lying around. He circled carefully to a certain place where the slag looked like what was in the hotel room. But they didn't get any samples, nor did he give them a chance to compare the materials side by side.

Major Sander left them at the hotel with the assurance that within a couple of weeks they would receive an official report explaining the hoax they had been involved in. Arnold and Smithy ended up with the impression they had been hypnotized and hoodwinked by a clever and very smooth showman. So they packed their bags for home. But first they wanted to say goodbye to Harold Dahl who said he would be working at his secretary's house. The place was easy to find since it was an unusual house and Arnold had very carefully noted how to get there.

There was the same cracked white paint and the same cracked sidewalk and the same creaking spindly front porch. But there had to be some mistake. The place was empty and looked like it hadn't been lived in for months. They returned to the car and drove all around looking for Dahl's secretary's house. Maybe two similar ones had been built by the same contractor. But there was no other house like it anywhere nearby. Arnold felt like ice water was being poured down his back. They returned to the house and looked in. It was the same place but completely empty and covered everywhere with dust. The same 2x2 aerial support stuck out the side window. It was the same dark wooden front door with the etched glass and strangely embossed doorknob. Both men were numb with astonishment. Why would this place be vacant while families were lined up for housing in Tacoma? They stood silently wondering for awhile. It was time to go.

At Barry's airport they spent a long time checking out Arnold's plane. When he finally took off he circled to see Smithy watching below. It was great to be in the air again, going home, a beautiful sky and a nice tailwind. He landed at Pendleton to gas up, getting out to stretch but never leaving the plane. It was flying flawlessly. All clear, he shoved the throttle, the engine roared and he was off the ground. suddenly, about fifty feet up, the engine stopped cold without even a dying bark.

A dead engine mid takeoff is an extremely dangerous situation. Arnold dropped the nose to pick up speed, then pulled up hard and pancacked in from about ten feet, bending the landing gear and cracking one wing. The engine had apparently frozen and locked up tight. Unhurt, he jumped out and turned the prop. Everything loose and looking OK. Climbing back in, he immediately saw the problem. The fuel valve was shut off. He opened it, a mechanic flipped the prop and the engine ran perfectly.

He taxied to the hangar in a state of shock, scared stiff. How could that have happened? No one else could have shut off that valve. And he never shut it off except to store the plane or work on the engine. He could not remember doing it, and there was no reason to do such a ridiculous thing. Was his mind being controlled by something unseen? His habit for years had been to check everything carefully and methodically. And he was being especially cautious after those Tacoma experiences. This, on top of all the rest that had happened, left him completely shook up, his old self confidence completely shattered.

We have recounted Kenneth Arnold's story in this much detail because although his original sighting is well known, the details of it are not. In fact, the popular version of it, especially the Maury Island affair, has been purposely distorted so as to mislead investigators. Arnold published his version of what happened in a book THE COMING OF THE SAUCERS printed privately by the author in Boise in 1952. His book is rare and almost unknown, but there is an autographed copy of it before me as this is being written. Arnold's account is important not only because of his openness and simplicity, but also because his was the first in a continuing series of similar and related experiences. And this earliest of UFO go arounds, although completely baffling at the time, is simpler in that it happened before there were UFO buffs, or clubs or contactees,

and when the extraterrestrial hypothesis was only surmised by a very few, and certainly not by Arnold.

What is the solution to these puzzles that so completely baffled Arnold and his friends? Hopefully, after forty further years of UFO puzzlement, experience, investigation, and speculation, we are in a position now to know more than he did then. Not a whole lot more, maybe, but at least a lot of dead ends have been exploited and exhausted. Come now, Miss Marpel, help us look steadily and without fear or prejudice at the plain facts so as to reduce this mysterious complexity into its simple components. Actually, this wont be nearly as difficult as it may at first appear.

The 1949 'Project Saucer' report by the Air Material Command at Wright Field, Dayton, was designed to clear up 'saucer reports' once and for all. Prof. J.A.Hynek, already the scientific consultant working under contract with the AMC, wrote that there were "certain inconsistencies(unspecified) in Arnold's original report that makes it probable that whatever objects were observed were traveling at subsonic speeds and may therefore have been some sort of known aircraft."

Much of Arnold's book is taken up by this first and presumably definitive Air Force Report on UFOs. He dismisses the whole report as "fabulous". Apparently he felt the armed forces don't let their left hand know what their right hand is doing. The authors of that report were obviously unacquainted with the simple facts. It claimed 'exhaustive scientific investigation' of each reported sighting, with assistance from several government and private agencies with the entire facilities of the Wright Field laboratories at their disposal. We know now that all these impressive claims were the farthest possible from the truth, just eyewash. The reports were not only not competently investigated, they weren't even filed competently. This was suspected from the beginning, but it only became known for certain many years later.

The perplexing mysteries that so unnerved Arnold and Smithy weren't all that mysterious. With the hindsight of other similarly painful and profoundly memorable experiences, we can see that now. Arnold and Smithy knew that military intelligence, the FBI, and CIA were deeply involved in the UFO puzzle. What they were unaware of was just how deeply these agencies, especially the CIA, were involved. Project Saucer claimed Crisman and Dahl tried to hoax Arnold and Palmer, a Chicago publisher, for the purpose of selling a story. That is what most UFO investigators believe happened.

But there is much more to it than that. There was never any story, or any proposed story, or any proposal to buy a story. Crisman and Dahl left Tacoma immediately, abandoning supposedly profitable businesses. They could never be contacted again. Project Saucer also claims Crisman and Dahl 'broke' under military interrogation and admitted it was all a hoax. If so, neither Arnold nor Palmer ever learned anything about that. The private report that was promised to Arnold 'in a couple of weeks' never materialized. What is certain is that Crisman was working for military intelligence, probably the CIA. And of course Dahl and his 'secretary' would have been 'in the loop' too.

It was important then, and is still important today, that UFO reports and reporters be discouraged, confused, suppressed, and thrown off the track in any way possible. It is primarily a matter of sowing all kinds of disinformation, confusion, fear, ignorance, prejudice, discouragement, and insanity into the matter so that in no case can the truth be known or even hinted at. At that time, in 1947, Arnold and Palmer were the two men at the cutting edge of the public's interest and curiosity about UFOs. So it was thought to be worth a big effort to side track and silence them. But how was this to be done with such a high level of public awareness without having the effort backfire into something even more sensational? From the official point of view this has been a continuing and long smoldering problem. It could burst into the open again any time UFOs choose to start something new and completely unexpected.

How much do governments the world over know about UFOs? And how much information do they exchange? They all know UFOs don't belong to them and are not under their control. It is probable they don't know much more than that, or are even capable of learning much more than that. There are certainly thousands of detailed reports, photos, radar readouts and who knows what other kinds of evidence? And it is probable that much of this is kept secret not not only between governments but even within governments. But all that information is, and always has been, essentially worthless if you don't know how to interpret it.

It never occurred to Arnold why a bigwig like Col. Wieland wanted to go on a several day fishing trip with him. It seemed a natural, if extraordinary thing to do. But Wieland, who lived near Arnold, had just returned from Nuremburg, and loved fishing, was military intelligence's perfect opportunity to closely evaluate this saucer sighter. Then Dave Johnson, Arnold's new buddy, was used and also no doubt paid, to keep close tabs on him.
Arnold was amazed that a hotel room was reserved for him when no one even knew he was coming to Tacoma. Wrong. Dave Johnson knew he was coming, and when, and why. With the resources available, he could easily be funneled into the properly bugged room, a place for many occasions. Dahl, Crisman, the mysterious informant, the CIA men who crashed, the major who gathered up the fragments, the secretary, and possibly even a reporter were all in some degree 'in the loop' or accessories to it. Intelligence can call in lots of help, they are called 'sleepers'.

The scope of involvement here may seem fantastic to the average reader. Keep in mind a popular saying in all countries the world over: "Never underestimate the stupidity of military intelligence." But there is a corollary that must accompany that. Never underestimate their power and resources. Especially distressing and inexplicable was the abandoned and dust filled house, and then his own turning off of his plane's fuel valve. The house was kept as just one of a variety of dirty tricks designed to put victims out of their mind. And turning off the fuel valve was just one distressing result of that and other dirty tricks.

Chapter 2. UFOS FOREVER

Until Kenneth Arnold broke the information barrier in 1947 with his Mt. Rainier sighting, and then his inspired yet apparently artless use of the word 'saucer', there had been no public awareness of what came to be known as 'the UFO problem'. When the 'flying discs' first came into public view they were thought to be a completely new and uniquely modern phenomenon. Many people believed these 'flying discs' were probably related to the development of nuclear weapons, and that the releasing of nuclear energies had called the attention of intelligences beyond this planet to what we might be doing, that is, blowing the place up. Not everyone accepted the fact that there actually were what are now called UFOs, and among those who did, there were those who did not believe they were extraterrestrial, or had been attracted by The Bomb. But many did believe that.

After private investigators became aware that people all over the world were seeing UFOs, enough curiosity was aroused for the situation to be studied from many different points of view. it was only then that it began to be realized that this was not a new phenomenon. Military intelligence not only in America but also abroad had been concerned with the problem for at least several years. There had been a number of 'flying disc' reports months before Arnold's famous sighting. 'Ghost Rockets" had been flying over Scandanavia and were thought to be newly developed and apparently unstoppable Russian devices. These were of great concern to the West since Russia had now become the new and formidable enemy.

"Foo Fighters" had appeared beside and accompanied both Allied and Axis airmen on their fighter and bombing missions. Foo Fighters were small red orange glowing balls that would come up from below or descend from above and fly wingtip with planes on military missions. Or they would fly circles around them. At times it appeared they interfered with ignition systems. Mostly they were harmless but disconcerting. The first pilots reporting these mysterious glowing balls were ridiculed and their reports dismissed. But, as more and more airmen saw them, they were assured by military intelligence they hadn't gone around the bend, and should just ignore them. Both sides saw the same phenomena and both thought it was a new enemy device. After the war ended, each side discovered that their enemies had seen the same things and had drawn the same conclusions from them. They had been as mysterious and disconcerting to one side as to the other. When the bombing stopped, the foo fighters went away. They were never explained or seen again.

In 1933 there had been the 'Ghost Bombers' that flew over Scandanavia. Every night for months, whenever the weather was terrible, they thundered at low altitudes up the valleys, over the villages, weaving in and out among the mountains. Conditions were so bad the Swedish Air Force was grounded, and two planes that took off to intercept them crashed. No matter, they just kept on

coming, huge apparitions, some were seen with as many as six engines, apparently originating in Germany or in Russia. No one ever found out where they were coming from or where they were going, Then finally the weather cleared. They stopped and were never seen or heard from again.

While these strange things were happening during the 1930s, a steady stream of UFO reports kept making the back pages all over the U.S. Of course UFOs hadn't been named yet, or discs, or saucers, just the strange old unexplained things people see in the sky and tell the police or their neighbors about. If a thing can't be given a definite name it is somehow less real. Name lends at least a verbal reality to what is experienced. A bald eagle, or a red tailed hawk, or a raven has more reality to us than just an unknown bird up there, even though our recognition makes little difference to the bird. The name solidifies our own perception and memory of it.

I myself was involved in a famous UFO incident without even recognizing it until twenty-five years later. On February 25,1942 three of us boys had been visiting California. And that night we happened to be driving along the highway near Santa Barbara. The police were waving everyone to the side and telling them to park with their lights off, we were having an air raid. So we dozed there in the car until morning, and everyone went on their way.

What shooting there was could only be faintly heard in the distance. But a few days before, a Japanese sub had shelled an oil storage tank near there, and had chased the entire west coast fishing fleet into port so that no fresh fish was available. The next day's news said a barrage balloon had broken loose and had floated over L.A. Several people had heart attacks and some roofs were damaged by falling shrapnel. Air raid sirens screamed and lots of rounds were shot off. Twenty-five years later it was denied that a barrage balloon had been loose, or that any American planes had been in the area. The formation of luminous objects that flew very liesurely across the sky precipitating the famous "Battle of Los Angeles" had to have been what are now called UFOs.

Contrary to what was once generally believed, UFOs are not a strictly modern phenomenon. It is now recognized that UFOs have been described throughout history, in the Middle Ages, in Renaisance Europe, in Shakespeare, by Columbus, among American Indians, in Roman times, in ancient India, Egypt, and China. One of the most remarkable records can be seen in the far recesses of French and Spanish caves where bison, reindeer, and mammoths are vividly portrayed. The pictures, that include UFOs, are in the deepest recesses, far from the entrances and from the light. They could only have been drawn by torchlight and with some kind of scaffolding.Why so hidden and hard to get to? Was a CIA Secrecy Group operating in Cro-Magnon times? It isn't funny. UFOs today and always in the past have been a sharp thorn in the flesh to everyone in a position of authority.

All humans, including Cro-Magnons, must live in a social structure. And every social structure has its pecking order. UFOs are now, and there is no reason to believe they have not

always been a profound threat to those at the topmost levels of the power structure. The CIA has many dirty tricks, but we have never heard of them clubbing dissidents to death and then eating them for breakfast. But to those ancient artists drawing way back in the dark recesses of a cave that could well have been a possibility. Charlemagne ordered anyone reporting a UFO be put to death. And the Catholic church, when it had the power, meted out the same penalty to anyone suspected of having to do with angels. Fairies and elves were also placed under a severe ban.

The view being assumed here is that UFO phenomena, which includes a broad variety of supernatural manifestations, is now and has always in the past been a steady companion of human life on this planet. A conservative estimate is that one percent of the people now living have either seen a UFO or believe they have seen one. Another small percent are convinced of their existence. At the other end is a small percent absolutely opposed, and another larger percent somewhat opposed. In the middle is the great majority with no firmly settled opinion on the subject.

Human nature being what it is, and no doubt always has been, we should expect a somewhat similar ratio to have occurred from the beginning of history, or for as long as UFO phenomena have been around. The ratio of pro and con may be tipped to one side or the other by the prevailing philosophy, but no matter what the prevailing philosophy there will always be the few that are super accepting and the opposing few who will be equally rejecting. This will occur in any belief system, and especially in any belief system relating to UFOs. Their purpose seems to be, and always has been, to provide just enough evidence to suggest a supernatural reality, but never enough to force a belief in it. This can be attributed to their respect for human freedom, in everyone's ability to accept or reject, to believe or disbelieve freely.

The phenomena itself is always spotty, always localized, and occurring in distinct waves. It isn't hard to suggest the reasons for these patterns, reasons that should become clearer in later chapters when UFO origins, purposes, and means of flight are considered. Are UFO phenomena similar everywhere? Most researchers are convinced that modern waves have been similar the world over. Has this been true throughout time? Outwardly, we may say no. But inwardly we must say yes. This is assuming a very broad definition of UFO phenomena. Not flying things only, but also other paranormal and supernatural things that are related to those flying things.

It should be kept in mind that paranormal phenomena are always to some degree a reflection of the viewer's state of mind. The skeptic's emphasis on viewer psychology is not completely misplaced. There always seems to be a degree of adaptation to the viewer's religious, social, and political situation, always some adaptations to local knowledge and expectations. An example might be the 1897 'Airshow', which also played briefly in several other parts of the world. There are also the fairy folk and similar manifestations that appear among the less sophisticated.

On the surface there do seem to be some natural and cultural differences in UFO appearances, or at least in the acceptance of those appearances in different parts of the world. South America, for example, has been described as the world center of UFO phenomena, with many remarkable reports originating there. China, on the other hand, has originated no known reports. It has been described as the one place UFOs never visit. But a few years ago an Aussie traveling in the back country there kept being asked the question: "Do these strange flying things (UFOs) visit other countries too, or just China?" So the most amazing reports of all could be kept hidden by the Chinese authorities.

UFO reports from behind the Iron Curtain are essentially simmilar to reports in the West. Communist authorities have been more openly repressive. There are no clubs or magazines devoted to UFOs, and fewer books are available. Officially, UFO reports are often represented as a propaganda tool of the decadent and deceptive West, another capitalist attempt to undermine communist authority. Dr. Menzel's books of atmospheric follies, on the other hand, have gone through many printings, making him far better known behind the Iron Curtain than west of it. Dr. Condon's conclusions have also been officially praised, articles on his negative conclusions even appearing before his research was completed.

In general, communist governments are more openly scornful and repressive of UFO reports and of the reporters. In some cases their air forces have been ordered to shoot first and ask questions later. Anti-aircraft batteries have opened up on UFOs.Ordinary citizens, on the other hand, seem much more accepting of a religious interpretation that folks in the west. Von Daniken's popular books that describe ancient gods and heroes as extraterrestrials are said to have borrowed Russian ideas and themes, although Von Daniken himself is Swiss.

There have been many contact reports from behind the Iron Curtain, and many reports of debris and occupants confiscated and hidden by the authorities never to be heard of again. After an intense wave of UFO sightings over Hungary, Dr. Kulen Gyorgy, director of the Uranic Observatory, appeared on national TV throwing scientific scorn on such widespread delusions. So Banky Robert, a matinee idol and perhaps the best known name in the country, demanded equal time to prove airplanes don't exist. His well publicized demand was hautily ignored. And just when the communist authorities feel confident they are weaning the hinterlands of religious sentiments, UFOs fly low over the villages and people begin praying and attending religious services again.

During the 80s political and social changes have been taking place in the Eastern Bloc. The Iron Curtain is being lifted, and with the new policy of openness old ethnic hopes and prejudices are resurfacing. Old party policies are being questioned and old leaders deposed. Among the old things that have given way to the new is the old policy of strict censorship concerning UFOs. In October 1989 Pravda, the official party paper, carried a remarkable story. It described a glowing ball having circled a city 300 miles east of Moscow. Then it landed in a park and three ten

foot men with very small heads got out and went for a stroll, accompanied by a small robot. Then they returned to the craft and took off!

The amazing thing here is not that things like that have have never happened before, but that neither Pravda nor any other Russian paper has ever carried anything like that before. This report wasn't just spread throughout Russia, It also went out over the newswires. This is carrying their new policy of openness far too far! Not only were many Russians shocked, the news media, at least in America, were also shocked. The big media knows better than to EVER carry stories like that. But maybe this isn't because they don't want to. In any case the media in America immediately picked up on the story, not only the newspapers, but morning and evening national and local TV, as well as newsmagazines.

All this is remarkable to anyone familiar with the total blackout of any serious UFO report, let alone any close up occupant sighting. It was interesting to watch the media handle it. Was it a prank, or serious, orsomewhere in between? An alleged American 'UFO investigator' was called in to pooh pooh the report on the grounds that other UFO occupants have been small, that the report came only from children, and that UFO reports have been circulated in the past for ulterior political motives. Most unusual reasoning! A Soviet scientist interviewed on American TV said it was not a joke, that it was not only children who reported seeing this. Among the witnesses was the city's prosecuting attorney. And he and other scientists were going to investigate further. As the news anchor concluded. "Stay tuned."

Another apparently UFO related phenomenon has been appearing in the South England countryside. Hundreds of strange circles have appeared, mostly in grain fields, but also in other field crops. These strange circular figures, often 100 feet in diameter and sometimes doubled with the patterns going different directions, seem to be leaving no clues as to what or who makes them. Sometimes a four lobed Celtic cross is made. There are also many other intricate patterns, perfectly straight double lines going back and forth across the broader fields, or a variety of circles with twisting 'tadpole' tails. Over 600 of these strange patterns have been reported in England since 1980, and almost 250 during the first six months of 1989. Similar circles have been reported in Russia, Japan, and New Zealand.

The same phenomenon has been reported in America, Australia, and elsewhere since the 1950s. The strange geometric designs flatten the crops precisely and accurately without harming them or preventing the normal ripening and harvesting. By far the most damage is caused by curious crowds trampling the fields to get a look. Two books about the circles have appeared. One, beautifully illustrated, attributes the circles to UFO activities. The other, by a Dr. Terance Meaden, an English physicist, claims the circles come from "plasma vortex effect", a previously unknown atmospheric disturbance that creates "a spinning ball of air highly charged with electricity". No doubt this originates like Dr. Menzel's fabulous ball lightening that he claims can confuse people into

origin of this remarkable airship. For at the time it was widely believed there must be an 'airship'. Most astronomers and scientists, of course, knew it was only Venus, Jupiter, or Alpha Orionus. Had they seen it? Of course not! They had better things to do than spending their nights out looking for things that didn't exist!

It is obvious now, and it became apparent to thoughtful observers then, that if there was one 'airship' there had to be dozens of configurations of 'airships' appearing at different places around the country. For there to have been one might have seemed possible. But for there to be many was simply incredible. Furthermore, it was obvious that no attempt was being made to bring the various appearances into any logical or even rational frame of reference. In fact, the presumed 'airmen' seemed if anything to go out of their way to be illogical, absurd, and impossible, trying to stretch everyone's credulity to the extreme limit.

One airship, maybe. But for many different kinds to suddenly appear in different parts of the country was physically impossible. The reports had to be wrong. They couldn't possibly be right. In a rational world it couldn't be any other way. Nevertheless, the general consensus among those that had actually seen the phenomenon, or who could see that something quite extraordinary was happening, was that an American inventor had perfected an airship and was testing it on cross country excursions. This seemed to be the prime illusion the fantastic show was designed to create.

The major peak of the flap developed quickly and lasted about a month. But it reached an extraordinary intensity. Thousands of people spent their nights outside, hoping to catch a glimpse of the famous airship. Whenever it was sighted, its direction and speed could be telegraphed ahead so that crowds would often be waiting for its arrival. Sometimes they would be disappointed, but sometimes not. Not if it came sailing majestically overhead, a big dark blot high in the sky, or maybe with colored lights ablaze and sporting a huge spotlight.Or it might come careening through the treetops,twisting and turning to barely miss windmills, church spires, town halls, and other obstacles.

Robert Hibbard, an Iowa farmer, was one of the curious skywatchers. Sure enough, his patience was rewarded by the sight of the large dark object against the stars overhead with what looked like lanterns hanging alongside.Then to his amazement the ship seemed to descend right over him. What he failed to notice was its anchor being played out on a long rope. First thing he knew its sharp point was firmly latched into the slack of his trousers and he was being dragged along the ground. Finally he was able to grab a small sapling and hang on for dear life until the seat tore out of his britches and the mystery ship flew silently on and out of sight.

About the same time, people leaving evening services in Merkel, Texas saw a heavy object being dragged along by a long rope. They followed it until it caught fast in the railroad tracks. After several minutes a small man in a sailor's suit came climbing down the rope. But when he saw the spectators he cut the rope beneath him and the strange apparition sailed away into the night."The

anchor is now on display at the blacksmith shop of Eliot and Miller and is attracting the attention of hundreds of people."

Observers in many places reported hearing conversation and singing aboard the airship. It was almost always unintelligible, coming from a great height. Or if it was flying low it would pass too rapidly for anything more than the sound of human voices to be recognized. A group of churchfolk in Farmersville, Texas could clearly see people and hear them singing NEARER MY GOD TO THEE. They were also tossing out temperance tracts.

The April 15,1897 DETROIT EVENING NEWS reported that "Mr. George Parks, a well to do farmer who resides five miles northeast of Battle Creek claims to have found the wheel of the alleged airship that passed over Michigan Tuesday night. Mr. and Mrs. Parks observed the wheel falling from the passing airship, but due to Mrs. Parks fright the object was not sought until the following morning." The next day George and his brother Benjamin dug up what proved to be an aluminum wheel about three feet across and shaped like a turbine. The SAGINAW COURIER HERALD couldn't understand how anything so fragile could fall so as to bury itself so deep in the ground. Parks himself remarked how unusual it was for meteors to have wheels.

William Megivern, a farmer near Pine Lake, Michigan, was awakened in the middle of the night by a tapping on his window. Then the intense glare from a light overhead almost blinded him. When he stepped outside to investigate, a voice overhead explained that the ship had lain hidden in a cloudbank all day, a wing having been damaged by a stray shot from a duckhunter's gun. Could he please fix four dozen egg sandwiches and a pot of coffee for the crew while they worked on repairs? A scoop of Canadian quarters was lowered on a rope for payment, and the refreshments were pulled up by the same means.

While Megivern was preparing their midnight snack he asked several times to be taken aboard. But his requests were greeted with hoots of laughter. They also asked for a corkscrew which, along with their general hilarity, gave him the strong suspicion they were drinking. He estimated the ship to have been about 300 feet off the ground and as much as a half mile long. But its searchlight was so intense "that everything below was bright as day and dark as midnight in a cyclone above." By dawn the famous airship had left.

Alexander Hamilton of LeRoy, Kansas, a former member of the legislature, was still in a state of shock days after his family's encounter with the phenomenon. They were all awakened during the night by a wild commotion in the barnyard. Going outside they saw the famous airship slowly descending overhead, and in it were "six of the strangest beings I ever saw, two men, a woman, and three children jabbering in an unintelligible language." The family, along with their tenants "stood mute in wonder and fright." When the machine's great spotlight caught them, the thirty foot turbine speeded up until it sounded exactly like a cream separator, and the vessel began to rise. Then one of their heifers began jumping and bawling wildly, apparently caught in the fence. When the three

men went to free her they discovered a half inch thick cable of some red material around her neck. Unable to cut the cable, they cut the fence. Then to their astonishment they watched her rise with the ship and sail away toward the northwest.

The following day a neighbor found the hide, head, and legs in his field and brought them to town for identification, mystified how they got there without a single track on the soft ground. Hamilton claimed that for weeks he couldn't sleep without seeing "that cursed thing with its big lights and hideous people", that he and his family didn't want anything more to do with. So appalled was this former legislator at the incredibility of what had happened that he got an affidavit signed by a dozen of the town's leading citizens attesting to his good character, reputation, and standing in the community, as well as their certainty the event he described had really happened. This Kansas 'cattle rustling' episode is one of the most famous of all 'airship' sightings since Charles Fort described it at length in one of his remarkable books published decades before the public was aware of 'flying saucers' or UFOs.

At about the same time Mr. John M. Barclay of Rockland, Texas was awakened by his dog barking furiously. Looking outside he saw the famous airship coming down for a landing in a pasture next to his house. If he hadn't read previously what it was, he would have "taken to the woods". Upon landing, the lights went out. But it was a bright night. About thirty yards from the machine Barclay met a man who requested he lay aside his Winchester since no harm was intended. "Who are you, and what do you want?" Barclay demanded. "Never mind my name, just call it Smith. I want some lubricating oil and a couple of cold chisels, if you can get them, and some bluestone. Here is a ten dollar bill. Keep the change for your trouble."

Barclay got the oil and the chisels, but couldn't find any bluestone or change, and the man refused his money back. Nor was Barclay allowed to see the machine. On some future day they promised to return and take him for a trip. The visitor thanked him, shook hands, and asked not to be followed. "Where are you from, and where are you going?" Barclay asked. "From anywhere," the flyer called back, "but we'll be in Greece day after tomorrow." They got aboard, there was a whirling noise, and they were gone "like a shot out of a gun."

In the meantime the airship was moving liesurely over cities as well as countrysides. Hundreds saw it make its way over Omaha and Chicago. Its passage over Battle Creek was spectacular. Flying serenely at a great altitude it suffered a tremendous explosion that sent the machine plunging earthward completely out of control. Spectators watched breathlessly for the inevitable crash. Then just in the nick of time there was another onboard explosion which caused the ship to recover and sail serenely out of sight. The phenomenon was remarkably explosion prone. One huge boom over Nebraska sent slag-like material through the roof some men were putting on a barn.

Several letters, allegedly from the ship's captain, were found tied to stakes in fields over which the airship had passed. The mystery of flight, they said, had finally been solved. In another year this would become the common means of transportation. But for now there had to be this secret testing before the machine could be considered perfected and all the patents applied for. One note claimed the ship, called Ulysses, had been constructed in Tennessee, another said Iowa.

Not far from Rockland, where the craft had taken on oil and cold chisels, Mr. Frank Nichols woke up about midnight to see the famous airship out in his cornfield. Going to investigate, he met two men who asked permission to draw water from his well, which he readily granted, not knowing whether they were heavenly or earthly visitors. Nichols was invited to the ship where he talked freely with six or eight of the crew. They explained the machinery, but it was too complicated for him to understand how it worked. He was told the motive power was highly condensed electricity. Five ships had been built in Iowa, and within a year would be in general use.

At Harrisburg, Arkansas the ship touched down about 1 AM in the yard of ex-senator Harris. In it was an old man, a woman, and two young men. The old man had heavy dark silken whiskers that reached to his waist. He spoke pleasantly and after taking on a supply of fresh water explained the secret of the wonderous machine. The old man's uncle had discovered the secret of anti-gravity. But he died of a violent disease before being able to produce any of the necessary equipment. Finally, eighteen years after his old uncle's death, this bearded gentleman found his papers in a secret vault. Since he had plenty of money, he brought the present ship to perfection. It was still being tested, which was why it was now flying mostly at night. Also he wanted to visit the planet Mars before putting the airship on public exhibition.

Weight meant nothing, a small wire around any object suspends all gravitation. There was a four ton Hotchkiss on board, plus ten tons of amunition. They had intended to go to Cuba to finish off the Spanish army, but now that had been settled, they might go help the Armenians. After wrapping the wire around the automatic cannon,he just held it out with one hand and took aim. If that wire were put around the U.S. capitol dome, the whole thing could easily be brought to Harrisburg. Senator Harris was offered a ride, but declined. So they bid each other adieu and the ship was soon up among the stars.

On the afternoon of April 12 the craft touched down briefly near Nelwood, Illinois, at the farm of Z. Thatcher. Several hours later a large crowd of miners watched it land north of the Green Ridge mining camp. One miner, who was hunting, saw someone working on the ship's machinery. But it flew off when a large group of miners approached. The fact that it had landed twice in the same locality, and during the daytime, "leads to the conclusion that the machinery was injured in some manner." The airship was also seen pacing trains nearby.

Soon after that a strange balloon like machine was reported to have hovered near Reynolds, Michigan for an hour, finally descending to the ground. A group of farmers that approached it found 'a strange man' inside. He was nine and a half feet tall, almost naked, and apparently suffering from the heat. Beside him were stacks of clothing that looked like "pelts of polar bear". His speech sounded like bellowing. One farmer went up to speak to him, but the creature kicked him so severely he might have broken the man's hip. THE SAGINAW COURIER HERALD reported that, "Great excitement prevails here, the people are flocking to Howard City to view the strange being at a distance, as no one dares to go near. He seems to be trying to talk to the people. Those who have not seen it do not believe it...At 8:10 last evening the airship passed south and a little west of Howard City. Hundreds of people watched its flight."

One of the most detailed stories, which includes a drawing of the machine by the witness, comes from Texarkana. THE ARKANSAS GAZETTE, which had previously ridiculed the airship, reported how Captain James Hooten, "the well known Iron Mountain conductor" had come upon the ship while hunting. It was landed in an open space and "making a sound like a air pump on a locomotive". A medium sized man wearing smoked glasses was tinkering with the machinery as Hooten greeted him, asking if this was the airship.

The man, looking much surprised, replied, "Yes, sir." Hooten examined the thing, accompanied by three or four of the crew. From that inspection he was able to produce an excellent drawing of the great ship. It had moveable wings and rudders mounted on outriggers. It also had wheels,propellors, air jets, a sharp nose resembling a cowcatcher, and various other improbable parts. "I beg your pardon, sir," Hooten said, "the noise sounds a good deal like a Westinghouse air brake." "Perhaps it does, my friend," the man replied, "we are using condensed air and aeroplanes, but you will know more later." "All ready, sir." someone called out, and the crew disappeared inside. Then the two inch air tubes spurted air on the wheels, which began to revolve. The aeroplanes sprang forward, the rudders moved to one side. and in less time than it takes to tell it the ship was out of sight.

The visiting airmen offered a variety of names, a popular one was Wilson. Sheriff H.W. Baylor of Ulvade, Texas encountered the ship and several crewmen, one of whom identified himself as Wilson from Goshen, New York. Then he asked about a C. C.Akers, a former sheriff that Baylor was acquainted with. Surprised at the mutual friendship, he said Akers was now in the Customs Service some distance away. After taking on water, and asking to be remembered to Akers, the flyers boarded and sped away. When Akers was contacted he said he did know a man from New York named Wilson who was interested in air navigation. And when last heard from he was working on something he was sure would astonish the whole world.

A number of letters describing the airship and crew were left on steel stakes in open fields over which the airship passed. Other letters were given to various contacts to mail "if they wouldn't

copy down the names and addresses". One such letter was sent to the famous inventor Thomas Edison. He dismissed it and the whole sighting frenzy as absurd. Absurd that some village tinker could come up with what the best scientific minds and facilities hadn't accomplished. Of course air travel, in his view, was a future probability.

Then there were the inevitable pranks and hoaxes. Airships were noisily being constructed behind chained doors so secretly that no one could possibly be admitted, at least until the desired state of curiosity and tension had been achieved. Lighted balloons were sailed over towns and cities and heralded as explaining the great airship. Photographs and letters were faked. A number of obscure inventors tried to claim the glory. Advertizing even got into the act. Various products were claiming responsibility. One stove company took advantage of the publicity by claiming it had designed and built the airship. Anyone in the market for a stove should be sure to get the genuine, the best, the real thing.

Telegraph operators were even accused of creating the airship hysteria to forward their own interests. Observers were often accused of being drunk. THE CHICAGO TRIBUNE thought the airship was like the sea serpent seen every year in Lake Michigan. Liquor had to be involved. According to another paper, "The sea serpent never appears off the Atlantic coast when there is a dearth of whiskey, nor can the airship be confirmed without the liberal use of stimulants."

By the end of April the great 1897 airshow flap had peaked out. And if it hadn't been for the persistent curiosity and diligent digging of Charles Fort, who died before the words flying saucers or UFOs had ever been thought of, all of these strange episodes might have been lost to history forever.

One of the last sightings was on May 6 near Hot Springs, Arkansas. Constable John J. Sumpter Jr. and Deputy Sheriff John McLemore were on duty when they saw a brilliant light in the sky that landed a mile or so from them. But when they tried to approach on horseback their animals balked and refused to go near it. Thoroughly aroused, they drew their guns and went on foot. "Who are you, and what are you doing?" they demanded of the two men working on the sixty foot long cigar shaped vessel. A man with a long dark beard came forward with a lantern in his hand and explained that he and his two companions, a woman and a young man, were traveling around the country in an airship. It was raining and very dark, nevertheless the young man was filling a large bag with water. The woman, holding an umbrella, seemed careful to keep back in the dark.

The man with the whiskers said they would have liked to have stopped off in Hot Springs for a few days, but had to get on to Nashville. Asked why the spotlight came on and off so often, he said it was so powerful it used up their motive power. The old gentleman asked the two lawmen if they would like to take a ride. He could take them to where it wasn't raining, They said no thanks, they thought they preferred getting wet. So the great ship sailed away without them and was never seen in the area again.

What is to be made of stories like these? How can a rational person handle such stuff? The easy way is to ignore and ridicule it. These things can't be, therefore they aren't. But we can't be let off the hook of honest objectivity that easily. Did our grandparents all lose their minds for a few months in 1897? Or maybe all these stories have been made up by a few wildly talented fiction writers. No simple explanation will wash. This all happened decades before there were UFO buffs, or Air Force coverups, or CIA sleepers, or pursuit jets. There were not even dirigibles, or airplanes, or anti-aircraft guns. In the 1890s there was a clear field for anything of this nature to work its liesurely will without obstruction or subversion. Here we have just the unimpeded play of perception and imperception, credulity and incredulity.

There is a lot to be learned about UFOs here, as much as in any comparable volume of data. Keep in mind the immense amount of material available to anyone who will go to the trouble of digging it out. Less than a thousandth of what is available has ever been published. While it was hot, this was THE BIG STORY, THE ONLY STORY in its brief day. The airship was the one topic of conversation in the region through which it passed." In Chicago, folks no longer said hello, but "Have you seen the airship?"

The search for 'airship' reports is something anyone who cares to can join in. A number of researchers, inspired in the first instance by Fort's work, have joined the search. Yet even after hundreds of pages of reports, writes Lucius Farish, one of the researchers, we have barely scratched the surface of the subject. Only six states, he continues, California, Nebraska, Texas, Kansas, Michigan, and Arkansas have been even semi researched. Yet the State Historical Society in Iowa City has 56 daily and weekly papers on file for 1897. Imagine the number of reports hidden in those files. The same holds true for virtually every state east of the Rockies.

Farish tells how to go about researching. Files are usually available in libraries, newspaper offices,or historical societies. In some cases bound volumes of the actual newspapers will be available, but microfilmed files are more common.

What can be learned by looking back now almost a century to the 'airship'frenzy that shook so many Americans? Obviously, no backyard inventor had built those machines, and no one learned the least thing about how they flew. Even today, when much is known about flight, they could not be duplicated. Their construction and principles of flight are even more mysterious now than they were then. Where were they from, and what powered their flight? How could they know so much about ordinary people that they could, if they chose, pass easily and everywhere for just one of the neighbors? Why did they put on that marvelous show, that magnificent farce? And why at that time and place rather than at some other time and place?

Without question it was a big show, and ordinary people just like us were the audience. Producers and actors may get a kick out of putting on shows, and also receive seen or unseen rewards for their work. But successful productions must always keep the needs

and aspirations of their audience primarily in view. The same with all UFO phenomena. It is a show, and should always be recognized as such. And the audience is the prime consumer. A show may be entertaining, or educational, or thought provoking, or terrifying, or whatever, but it is aimed at an audience. The 'airship' kept needing water, or oil, or sandwiches, or chisels, or repairs. All of that was just a put on, part of the act. Present day UFOs also need water, or soil samples, or people examinations, or military intelligence, or whatever. But this too is part of their act, done with the needs of the audience in view.

Dr. J. Allen Hynek, after serving almost thirty years as the scientific advisor on UFOs for the Air Force, and devising such monumental booboos as his swamp gas folly, finally concluded that UFOs had to be a part of a parallel reality that can slip in and out of sequence with our own. In the end no other hypothesis made sense to him. This will be our hypothesis also. No other explanation fits the broad variety of phenomena. Airships, foo fighters, UFOs, sea serpents, Bigfoot, fairies, and all, are part of a piece, a very complex piece. If we understood one we might understand them all. It isn't as though they were completely unintelligible. It isn't hard to know a lot more than is commonly known about them. On the other hand, the more informed and intelligent we become, the more mysterious and complex the cosmos becomes, because of its infinite and unfathomable nature.

Now let's consider the timing and location of that fabulous airshow. The view assumed here is that these various phenomena are parts of a parallel reality that are the protectors of the human race. They are the instruments of a benign Providence. But while saying this it should be recognized that if we could see Providence close up and from a foreknowledge it would appear hostile and we would inevitably fight against it. This is because the short range goals of our egotism are opposed to our long range welfare. When it gets right down to the nitty gritty, all of us would prefer to take the cash and let the credit go, nor heed the rumble of the distant drum.

UFO phenomena, and especially the strange 'airship' episode, are reminicent of the extensive Celtic fairy literature. And fairies, in the long view, must be recognized as a profound spiritual and cultural support to an oppressed and long suffering people. The 'good folk' were definitely partisan, always favoring the underdog, offering support and relief to the worthy poor, and a hotfoot to wealth and privilege. To greedy landlords and bankers went their disappointing fairy gold.

A similar thing can be seen with UFOs. Privileged people with Ph.D.s and tenure, grants, and Nobel Prizes, public office, and private wealth, are almost invariably appalled at UFO phenomena. James McDonald was an outstanding exception and was forced to suicide. UFO buffs and enthusiasts, unless they happen to be paid agent provocateurs of the CIA, are nonprivileged folks without a lot to worry about losing. And upper class folks tend to despise them. This can't be doubted. Studies have been made to prove how ignorant and misled they are. In fact, that was Dr. Condon's innermost rational.

UFOs are all kook things, and if a scientist has a single good word for them they are kooks too and should be stripped of their professional standing.

These poor benighted UFO fans range, according to Dr. William K. Hartman, Senior Scientist at the Planetary Science Institute and co-author of the Condon Report, "from sincerely interested but poorly informed readers, through fanatics, to a few mentally deranged individuals". OK, that for all you guys down there! Similar snobbish prejudice is common throughout the literature. No one yet has been bold enough to point out that divisions may also have played a part in the 1897 airshow. Consider the place and the timing of its first appearance, San Francisco, the home of Henry George, and November 17, 1896, a little more than a week after the 1896 election that McKinley won by a narrow margin over William Jennings Bryan. It was a contest between the distressed farmers, miners, and workers of the nation against the privileged robber barons and big corporations of the east. Many called it a contest between the robbers and the robbed.

1896 was a crucial time and a crucial election that delivered a crushing blow to the rural folk and the working poor of the nation. This was 'The Gay Nineties, The Gilded Age'. But only for the super rich upper classes. For the rest it was foreclosure, deepening debt, and grinding poverty. The frontier had closed. America was changing from rural to urban, from sacred to secular, from a rustic republic to a nation with grandios imperial ambitions. The promise and the tragedy of the twentieth century had begun to unfold.

James Truslow Adams, in his EPIC OF AMERICA, describes it this way. "It was a new West and a new South which drew up in battle for democracy against the East in 1896...The Supreme Court had been deciding issues wholly in favor of the great corporations...The East, and the moneyed interests everywhere, were whipped into a frenzy of terror...I well recall the members of The Stock Exchange marching in a body up Broadway, and the general sense of untold horrors hanging over the country if Bryan were elected. I have never known another such wave of emotion catching up whole communities, not even our entrance into the Great War, or Armistice Day.

It wasn't Reds or Communists that inspired such horror in the hearts of the Carnegies, the Rockefellers, the big corporations, the trusts, and the boss Hannas. Rather it was the most religious and conservative elements of America, along with a few Henry Georgists, who were trying to hold the line against the rapidly increasing control of the nation by big finance. The demands of the lower class were really quite modest, or at least seem so today, a secret ballot, the popular election of senators, lower tariffs, fairer courts, a broader currency, a small income tax, a recognition of the rights of working people, child labor laws, and the right of referendum.

The 'interests' fought furiously with all their resources. Workers were told not to report for work if Bryan won, they would automatically be fired. Farmers were assured there would be no more loans, but rather foreclosures. No wonder emotions ran high

on both sides of the issue which seemed so evenly divided no one could predict the outcome. "The great fight is won." Mrs. Henry Cabot Lodge wrote, "It was a fight conducted by trained and experienced and organized forces, with both hands full of money, with the full power of the press and of prestige on one side. On the other a disorganized mob at first, out of which burst into sight, hearing, and force, one man! Alone, penniless, without backing, without money, without press, without speakers...We had, during the last week of the campaign, 18000 speakers on the stump. He alone spoke for his party...It is over now, but the vote was seven millions to six millions and a half!"

We can't help but think that the 1896 election was followed by weeks and months of despair and depression throughout the West, Midwest, and South that had lost it all during that terribly decisive struggle. And it was exactly then and in exactly those hardest hit areas that the fabulous airshow visited. What was their message? It seemed to be reeinforcing what Jesus had said, when you see terrible times, keep looking up. Take heart, this wise world's naive scientific materialism is too thin a gruel to sustain life where you are, at the bottom of the ladder. We are here to prove to you that their shallow philosophy isn't really true. Your oppressors imagine they are completely in charge. But we are here too, and still will be after they are gone.

Although it wasn't even suspected until recently, one of America's best known and most loved folk songs is based on a UFO sighting, no doubt on many sightings. This is the profoundly moving Afro-American spiritual SWING LOW SWEET CHARIOT. Numerous references have been made to Ezekial's vision as a UFO experience. That alleged connection is far fetched and beside the point. There are many kinds of visions unrelated to UFOs. And a consideration of the broad scope of Ezekial's visions and prophesies rules out a UFO connection with most of them and probably all of them.

On the other hand the outward significance of this powerful spiritual message is immediate and obvious. Here is the most eloquent artistry and simplicity of words, music, and depth of feeling and expression, making the impact of its meaning felt worldwide and unambiguously. Did oppressed slaves working dawn to dark in the fields see UFOs sailing serenely overhead? Of course, these are timeless phenomena that have appeared to people everywhere, and especially to the dispossessed. These men, women, and children bound to an unjust system by the harsh chain of slavery surely did as much hopeful sky gazing as any group in history.

The interpretation of what they saw is very interesting to us. But what immortalized their interpretation was the superb artistry they applied to their physical and spiritual perceptions. What they saw in those far off sweet chariots was their beautiful means of deliverance, of a physical deliverance and of an eternal deliverance. We don't know of any reports anywhere being applied so immediately, so specifically, or so personally. These were people who weren't allowed to read or write. Their news didn't

come from abroad, or from Washington, or from the county seat, the kind of news Thoreau scorned. They knew as well as he did that the most important news is what you hear internally from your spiritual condition. There is also a widespread prejudice that illiteracy means ignorance, a fallacy that Socrates easily saw through.

We don't know who those individuals were. They are as nameless as the laborers who built the pyramids or the Great Wall of China. But we know from their music that they were superb artists with some of the world's keenest spiritual perceptions. What they knew so well is what many educated men and women today are supremely ignorant of, the things that really matter, treasures far beyond the reach of masters and overseers, things that time can never corrupt or thieves break into and steal.

When those 'sweet chariots' came sailing serenely overhead, too high, but then maybe not all that high, and perhaps 'swinging' in their common 'falling leaf' patterns, do you suppose the slaves reported the sightings to their masters? Let's not assume they were stupid. This was probably one of their big secrets, like Bigfoot was an Australian Aboriginee secret. They had their own interpretation of those sweet chariots, expecting them to some day swing low enough to carry them home to The Promised Land.

As for their masters and the authorities, then as now these strange flying things were nothing but a terrible threat to their legitimacy and hegemony, foolishness that should be beaten out of their slaves' hearts and minds. After all, who needs a Promised Land? Not anyone who knows he is firmly in control of this world's land.

How determinate, in the long run, can these rare kinds of otherworldly experience be? The big media does its thing every day and imagines its stuff is important. But all of it is quickly dead, buried, and forgotten. A powerful out of this world experience, on the other hand, lasts a lifetime and can never be forgotten. "If one lives a thousand years without seeing the eternal place," says the Dhamapada, "a life of one day, seeing the eternal place, is better."

Chapter 4. UFOS OVER AMERICA

Six months after Kenneth Arnold's Mount Rainier sighting there had been hundreds of U.S. sightings, and thousands worldwide. But one was outstanding. After noon, January 7, 1948, the Kentucky State Police informed the Fort Knox Military Police that they were following an unknown object 200 to 300 feet in diameter that was moving west very fast. The Godman Field CO told his tower to check if there was an experimental craft in the area. Negative. Even before the State Police call, the Godman tower had been watching a disc shaped unknown. A number of key personnel had come to the tower to observe through binoculars. Colonel Hix, the CO, said, "It's very white and looks like an umbrella I just don't know what it is. Through the binoculars it appears to have a red border at the bottom at times, and a red border at the top at times."

Four P-51s happened to be in the area, so Col. Hix asked them to investigate what the tower was watching. Captain Thomas Mantell, the lead pilot, was a veteran of a number of missions over the European war theater. He was in the Reserves and a partner in a flying school. He had two small children, was described as an aggressive fighter pilot, but not in any way careless, very intelligent with no known personal problems. When the P-51s arrived over Godman the CO asked the flight leader if they had enough gas to investigate, and gave them the readings on the object the tower was watching.

One P-51 with low fuel asked to drop out. The other three, with Mantell in the lead, turned to where they were directed. Mantell's voice came over the the tower intercom, "Godman Tower. This is Flight Leader NG3869, Captain Mantell. Object traveling at half my speed, directly ahead of me and above." Another pilot breaks in, "What the hell are we looking for, anyway?" Tower to Mantell, "Can you give us a description?" "It's above me...it appears metallic and to be of TREMENDOUS size...I'm going to 20,000." The other pilots, without oxygen, didn't go over 15,000. The tower has lost sight of both Mantell and the object. Only the full throated roar of the climbing P-51 could be heard over the intercom. A few minutes later Mantell had crashed, his watch stopped at 3:10 PM.

The Air Force was really in a bind. From its beginning the sighting had been public with hundreds of observers. That created a clamor for information. Eyewitnesses had seen Mantell's plane explode before it hit the ground. Wreckage was scattered more than a mile. The UFO had been followed through several states. Lockbourne and Clinton County towers had reported a large ball of light traveling southwest. Olmstead Flight Service gave all available information to the Air Defense Command at Mitchell Field, Hempstead, N.Y.. Later the St. Lewis and Scott towers reported a great ball of light passing overhead. Coffeeville, Kansas, Ft. Smith, Arkansas, and Kansas City, Mo. plotted the same phenomenon moving southwest at about 250 miles per hour.

James H. Hudson, Cpl, ASN 13220873 made the following sworn deposition: "This observation was made in Kentucky at the scene

of the P-51 crash, with an 8" telescope. Height 4 miles, width,43', height of object 100', speed 10 mph, cone shaped, color red with green tail. The following is my opinion. It was not a balloon, a comet, star, or aircraft of any known type. The light did not come from an aircraft's running lights. The whole object appeared to be surrounded with burning gas or something that gave light." Time, elevation, and azimuth reading with a theodolite at Godman Field were included in the deposition. After their usual intense and exhaustive scientific investigation the Air Force concluded that Captain Mantell had blacked out and crashed while pursuing Venus at 3:05 in the afternoon.

Two months after Kenneth Arnold's famous June 1947 sighting, the Air Force began investigating UFO reports. This continued until 1969 when Project Blue Book was officially ended and the AirForce's involvement with UFO reports officially terminated. During that time Dr. J. Allen Hynek was the official science consultant for the Air Force. Hynek, professor of astronomy and director of the Ohio State U's observatory, happened to be the nearest astronomer to Wright Field, Dayton. Since many reports were believed to involve a misidentification of astronomical phenomena, he was employed to sort out these misidentifications.

During his 20 years of association with the Air Force he "became aware of some very interesting cases, most of which were submergēd in a veritable quagmire of nonsense reports". Furthermore, no policy determinations were ever made by Projects Blue Book, Grudge, or Sign, let alone by Dr. Hynek. Rigid and inviolable policy decisions always descended from some unknown source on high, undoubtedly the CIA. He doesn't say, but infers this.

Everything in the military rests on rank. Using only low rank officers or enlisted men was a way of sending a message to the military, and to everyone else, that this was a very low priority subject. Even so, the reports were restricted or classified so that outsiders could have little or no access to them. The whole operation was cleverly designed to denigrate, smother, and kill whatever the public was trying to report. Then every few years a report would come out describing the kinds of things they had received and what their investigations had concluded.

According to Hynek the men chosen to receive and investigate UFO reports, two or three assigned to a job that dozens could hardly attend to, were always those who could be depended on never ever to make waves or rock the boat. They had to carry out policy without asking questions. For the most part they were men killing time until their retirement or pension. One spent most of the time setting up the business he intended to embark on following retirement.The primary goal was to minimize reports and to soften public impact. If a report could in any conceivable way have a 'probable' or 'possible' explanation it was put in those categories. Then when the public reports were made, the 'probable' or 'possible' designations were dropped which automatically made them 'identified'. At no time was there the least scientific or other curiosity about the reports.

With these projects beautifully designed to most effectively

suppress and smother public information on the subject, it was hoped that the UFO problem would go away, fade from public view, and let the agencies go about their old business. This, of course, didn't happen, and official explanations were forced to more and more absurd lengths. The nemesis of the intelligence agencies has always been that public pressure might force a congressional investigation. Time after time such an investigation was narrowly averted by intense behind the scenes pressure. Public indignation can be politically insistent, but so long as the media can be kept on a short leash the public's memory is equally short and can be skillfully diverted. The covert interests of the bureaucracy, on the other hand, are persistent and have a long memory.

Representative Gerald Ford of Michigan, who later became President Ford, did finally hold a very restricted several hour investigation following a highly publicized episode of sightings in his district that Dr. Hynek identified as 'swamp gas'. This so enraged Ford's constituents that the demand was too great for there not to be an investigation. So this congressional hearing on the subject was so restricted in time and content that nothing substantial could possibly come of it. Who restricted it, and why? Good questions, good questions indeed. All this time several private UFO investigative organizations, that at the peak of their popularity had thousands of members, kept pressing for less coverup and more scientific investigations and public hearings on the puzzle.

The most prestigous organizations have probably been used as safety valves to harmlessly defuse public interest and indignation. They wanted to be known as very square and respectable folks, a public perception they felt they needed in order to maintain credibility. This opened them to a degree of manipulation that insured curiosity remained within acceptable bounds. So-called 'contactee' groups were much farther out. With less need of respectability or upper class recognition, they could entertain quite radical ideas and had to be dealt with differently. In general those attracted to contactee groups tend to be more naive as well as beyond the immediate censorship of the power structure. The technique for handling them has been to infilterate their leadership and to provide leaders with ideas so far out and so obviously off base they can be used to throw ridicule on UFO phenomena and on anyone in any way countenancing it.

Dr. Hynek began his career as a complete skeptic, making fun of anyone stupid enough to imagine he had seen a UFO. But as the years passed he began to see there had to be a basis for at least some of the reports, or else a very large part of the world was crazy. After interviewing hundreds of men, women, and children who had reported UFOs he could no longer think they were all crazy. He finally developed some general rules and observations on how reports might be more scientifically pursued.

There are widespread but mistaken ideas about those who report UFOs. Those who are scornful of the phenomena tend to believe that most reports come from kooks, that it is UFO buffs who account for the strange stories. Dr. Hynek refuted that notion. UFO buffs never, or almost never, submit reports. The people who do are just average

citizens, usually above average in education and social status. Most had formerly been scornful of UFOs and of the sort of folks who see them. But their experience so shakes them out of their old complacency that they brave the ridicule to report to the authorities. As solid self respecting and authority respecting citizens they believe this is their duty to their country.

Although this profile of folks who see and report UFOs may surprise those who haven't give serious thought to the subject, it is only what could have been predicted. UFO buffs are only a small part of the population. Most people ignore or laugh at such superstitions. So from simple statistics more reports would be expected from the established middle of the road majority who are more comfortable with the authorities they trust more implicitly. Another point is that UFO sightings don't seem to be mere random events. Why should they appear to believers? It is much more useful to them to be seen by unbelievers.

Nor, according to Hynek, Does any important number of reports originate from mentally disturbed persons. In fact quite the opposite is true. Studies done in mental institutions have shown that patients there don't know about UFOs or have any interest in the subject. What is a UFO report? A thing isn't a UFO until it can't be identified by those who are familiar with man made and natural aerial phenomena. Obvious and proven hoaxes are NOT UFOs. Venus, Capella, Skyhook balloons, meteors, window reflections, and aircraft are NOT UFOs. That kind of garbage either inadvertently or intentionally mixed in with the signal shouldn't be given a minute's consideration. This would eliminate much of the hoakum that the detractors keep trying to confuse the issue with.

After two decades of reading reports and interviewing those who made them, Hynek placed reports in six categories. Generally speaking, the more observers, especially if they are separated and don't know each other, the more reliable the report. But there are some good single observer reports. Hynek's categories are: 1. NOCTURNAL LIGHTS, 2. DAYLIGHT DISCS, 3.RADAR VISUAL. 4, CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FIRST KIND, 5. CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE SECOND KIND, and 6. CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE THIRD KIND.

The first category, NOCTURNAL LIGHTS, accounts for by far the most UFO reports. This raises the question what should be called a UFO report. The Condon Committee defined a UFO as "any sighting that is puzzling to the observer". This was nothing more than a deliberate attempt to muddy the issue by mixing in a lot of static in order to drown out the signal. Very few people are familiar with the night sky. A Washington D.C. astronomer writes that among his college students a majority have never seen The Milky Way, and some had never seen stars. If the definition of UFOs is narrowed to exclude anything that can be easily explained by experiened people, the field is narrowed and a lot of confusion automatically eliminated.

Hynek believed that only cases with two or more stable observers should be admitted. Nevertheless, a large number of interesting reports survive this limitation. Erratically moving nocturnal lights have been observed by large groups of people, as well as by

air traffic controllers and others who should understand the varieties of natural phenomena in the night skies. In earlier years many excellent reports came from commercial pilots. But ridicule and official policies of censorship and secrecy clamped the lid down tight on that. The briefest reference to UFOs in the freest social setting causes them to shut up tighter than a clam. If there is really nothing to it, why should they do that?

The second category, DAYLIGHT DISCS, are UFOs seen in the daytime. Although there are many fewer daytime than night time sightings, there have been many thousands of daytime sightings worldwide. When most people think of UFOs they usually think of daylight discs. Many hundreds of pictures have been taken. But most are of dubious value. Photos are easily faked. Even movies taken in the presence of many witnesses have been questioned. Promising photos are often blurred, and a good frame of reference is seldom present. The actions of daylight discs "generally appears controlled except that frequently a wobbling or trembling, or 'falling leaf' motion is described. Discs appear to have a universal ability to take off smoothly, often with fantastic accelerations and usually without producing a sonic boom."

The third of Hynek's categories is RADAR VISUAL reports. These would seem to provide the needed 'hard' evidence. Unfortunately, they don't. One Blue Book Chief Officer testified before congress that there were no radar visual reports that hadn't been satisfactorily explained. This was not the truth. All of the reports in this category involve technical personnel and equipment which makes them classified and restricted, in other words, censored. The Air Force claimed its files were open to the public, but that wasn't true either. So the best reports could never be examined by citizens.

All kinds of weather excuses are made for radar 'bogies'. To hear the detractors explain it to outsiders, modern radar is less dependable than a kid's cheap walkie talkie. Nevertheless there are many excellent and convincing reports in this category that have been exhumed from the censor's deep sixing. Witnesses in these cases "are among the best technically trained of those who have reported a UFO experience. Yet often their words also portray the same sort of dismay and incomprehension that grips the lesser trained."

The fourth category is CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FIRST KIND. Close means generally less than 500'. In this category there are no tangible physical effects. There are many reports of this kind. From a North Dakota policeman: "I just sat there with a sort of fear, not for myself, but for what it might mean. I sat there, I suppose,for about five minutes. Then, bang, and it was out of sight in less than five seconds, straight up." From a nurse, one of several witnesses in a car:"I know it was something physical, not just gas or anything, not fuzzy, but very sharp. It was like looking up under an airplane. It was something solid, no sound whatever though, just perfectly motionless. Then it got a tremendous burst of speed and sped right off."

From two Oklahoma farm boys picking up hay at daybreak: "What impressed you most about it?" "The brightness of it." "Did (your partner) look scared?" "Yeah, he was scared. He was real scared.

I went out to see what he was scared about." "How long would you say you were frightened by the thing?" "Well, it really shook us up for about two weeks. I was having trouble getting to sleep. I believe in them now. I didn't before...until I saw it." "We are doing our best to find out what it is all about." "Well, I'll tell what,the way those guys (the Air Force investigators) acted out there, I thought they had something they weren't telling us about."

From a school principal with companions: "This huge object, over 100' I'd estimate, came and stood directly over us. It was a terrific bright light. The top of the car seemed to have no effect in holding out the light. It was a terrific bright light, unbelievable, I tell myself. When I looked at my hands it was like looking at X-ray photos." From two Ohio patrolmen: "It was so low you couldn't see it until it was right on top of you. The thing kept getting brighter and brighter. I told Barney to look over his shoulder. He didn't say nothing. He just stood there with his mouth open. I looked at my hands and my clothes weren't burning or anything. It stopped right over us. I was pretty scared for a couple of minutes. As a matter of fact, I was petrified. We wanted to get something between us and it, so we went for the car." They got on their radio. "This bright object, the one everyone says is going over, is right here!" "SHOOT IT!" "This thing was, uh, hell, no toy. It was big as a house, and it was VERY bright. It would make your eyes water." This event wrecked that policeman's home life, ruined his career and his health, and cast him adrift socially.

The fifth category is CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE SECOND KIND. The Second Kind means some observed physical effects; scorching of grass and trees, strange animal behavior, feelings of heat, numbness, or paralysis, weightlessness, unusual magnetic effects and interference with ignition and other electrical systems. A broad variety of phenomena are included in this category. First there is always, or almost always, the intense feeling of fear and helplessness. Whatever this is, it is completely beyond one's control. There have been many reports that fit into this category, as well as unexplained physical effects even where there has been no recognized close encounter.

UFOs have broken branches and scorched grass and leaves. Deep marks have been left where landing pads have presumably sat. Occupants have been observed collecting rocks, water, plants, dogs, cats, chickens, and rabbits. Cars have been stopped on the road, their ignition systems completely shut down. Sometimes they have been lifted a few feet above the roadway. Horses and riders have been lifted into the air. Skin has been scorched. The frames of observers' glasses have melted. Many observers have reported temporary paralysis in their limbs after close encounters. Hundreds of 'circles' associated with UFOs have been catalogued.

During 1989, as this is being written, hundreds of geometric figures are being discovered in British grainfields. The figures don't seem to hurt the crops, but thousands of curiosity seekers tramping through the fields to see are extremely destructive. Unusual phenomena have been reported from behind the Iron Curtain

and in Scandanavia. Huge neatly cut holes in the frozen ground the size of a large truck have appeared. How were they made and what happened to the dirt? Huge neatly cut squares, triangles, and other figures have been discovered in the thick ice of frozen northern lakes, but no one knows how they got there either.

The sixth and last category in Dr. Hynek's list is CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE THIRD KIND. This is when personal contact is made with UFO occupants. For many years the UFO investigators who put a high value on respectability wouldn't even consider this class of reports. But these come along with the rest. And aside from prejudice, there is no more reason for rejecting them out of hand than rejecting the others out of hand. There are many hundreds of this type of report worldwide. The four representative accounts that will be briefly described here are well known to all UFO investigators. Dr. Hynek describes the Rev. Gill report and the Kelley-Hopkinson report.

Rev. William B. Gill was an Anglican priest and head of the mission in Boainai, Papua, New Guinea. The sightings occurred June 26 and 27, 1959. Immediately preceeding this there had been over 60 UFO reports in the area, both by natives and by whites. Rev.Gill had just written to a colleague that he doubted the reports everyone was hearing. Perhaps they were some sort of electrical phenomenon brought on by the A-bomb testing. Noticing a bright light in the late afternoon sky, Rev. Gill had an assistant call everyone together at the mission. In the meantime he recorded what he could in a notebook. The group watched a large stationary UFO and a number of smaller ones that were going in and out of the clouds. The clouds were at about 2,000 feet. This could be determined by the nearby mountains. At times there appeared to be several figures moving around on top of the large vehicle. They watched from 6:45 PM until 10:50 when a heavy rain set in.

The second evening was even more interesting, and with an even larger audience. At 6 PM the larger vehicle reappeared and came much closer, "somewhere between 300 and 500 feet away". It could be seen quite clearly, bright and sparkling. "Will it land on the playing field? a teacher asked. "Why not?" Rev. Gill replied. Some mission folk began waving. To their surprise the figures on the deck waved back. The observers began waving with both hands. The figures overhead did the same. Before this Rev. Gill had signed some letters 'Doubting William'. After that he called himself 'Convinced Bill'.

Another classic is the Hopkinsville, Kentucky sighting on August 21, 1955. Toward evening one Sutton family member came in to report a UFO had landed in the gully behind the house. This was met with mild derision. Then the dogs started barking violently. A small glowing man was coming toward the back door with his arms raised. Ignoring his gesture, two Suttons shot at the intruder, one with a shotgun and the other with a rifle. The shots bowled the little man over, and he scurried for the bushes. Another intruder appeared at an open window and was immediately shot at. Stepping outside to see what he had killed, the gunman's hair

was ruffled by a clawlike hand from the roof. More shots at him too, but he floated to the ground and retreated. Others kept appearing at the windows. The Suttons were under siege and thoroughly terrified. After three hours of this, all eleven of them piled into two cars and drove pellmell to a police station seven miles down the hollow. The police arrived with all their artillery, but there was no trace of the little men. Then after the police left, the visitors returned briefly.

Fantastic as this report seems, Dr. Hynek included it in his book THE UFO EXPERIENCE because he had such personal confidence in the investigators. And in spite of the general ridicule, all of the Suttons were absolutely adamant in their story. And there were the bullet holes for evidence. Others have reported shooting at little men. It was like hitting metal. One terrified gunman swung his emptied shotgun at one. It shattered. He said it was like hitting a rock.

The following two classic contact cases come from South America, the first from a ten year old Argentinian boy who was out riding his pony on his family's ranch. A UFO landed near him. Three small men got out. The pony stood rigid and trembling like a leaf. One of the small men came over to the boy and handed him a note. Then they climbed back into their machine and flew off. The boy and the pony then flew like the wind to the house. His parents knew immediately that something extremely frightening had happened. The crudely scrawled noteread: "You will see the world!".

This quickly became the talk of the nearby town. But following the strictly enforced government policy, the town's authorities were properly scornful. After a heated arguement that followed an important soccar game that afternoon, a group of citizens, including the scornful mayor, went together to the site where the landing marks were still visible. As the group stood there argueing heatedly about the significance of the marks,suddenly the UFO reappeared clipping along about head high and headed straight for them. Everyone hit the dirt and it zoomed overhead.The most shook up of all was the mayor. For some time he could only keep repeating over and over, "It is real! It is real! It is real!"

For that hysterical and compulsive indescretion it was necessary for the government to transfer him to some little known and inaccessible place far out in the boonies. This made the affair even more comical and couldn't help but leave a lasting impression on the neighborhood. But the most significant thing that happened was the ten year old boy's description of the little men he had seen. Children often see important things that grownups overlook. He noticed that the little men's feet and legs WERE TRANSPARENT! He could see the grass and bushes RIGHT THROUGH THEM! This makes that one of the most important UFO observations ever.

Our final CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE THIRD KIND report comes from Brazil, the famous Antonio Villas Boas case. Antonio was a young,strong, intelligent, but uneducated Brazilian farmer. One night in 1958 he was out on his tractor plowing. Ground is often

worked in the middle of the night to avoid the heat of the day. Suddenly it became intensely bright all around and his tractor stopped. Then a UFO landed close to him. Several occupants came down the ramp and started for him. Antonio started to run, but that was difficult over the freshly plowed ground.

The space suited 'occupants'weren't large, but they were extremely strong. They grappled with him and finally hauled him aboard. He was taken to a small room, stripped, examined, sponged down with some kind of a cool liquid,and left there alone for about an hour. Then a girl entered, the shoulder high one that first grabbed him as he tried to run across the plowed ground, and that had also tried to indicate to him that he wouldn't be harmed. She was a beautiful blond with high fleshy cheeks, thin lips, a pointed chin, and a neat figure. Like Antonio she was stark naked. After caressing him seductively, they had intercourse until she seemed to tire. She pointed to her belly and then upward as though to indicate his child would be born up there somewhere. Then she returned his clothes and left.

After he had dressed, a crewman showed him around the ship, inside and out on the ramp. Hoping desperately for some kind of memento, he tried to scratch some material from the walls, but they were glass hard. Then he tried to make off with a small clock like object. But it was wrenched from his hand immediately. After showing him the ship, the crewman accompanied him to his tractor, then got back into the craft and it was soon out of sight.

Antonio's story, both at the time of the event and with the doctors who interrogated him later, is long and complex. He told them about the machine, the crew, their clothing, his examination, bath, etc.. The woman was like earth women, long haired, freckled, with blood red under arm and pubic hair. Their speech was sharp, more of a bark, and animal like. And she bit him. He recalled it years later, a family man, as some sort of stud service. He thinks he was used, and no doubt has wondered about his child.

Chapter 5. NATURAL OR SUPERNATURAL?

Many UFO buffs, and by no means the less intelligent of them, have hoped either openly or privately that the time might soon come when UFO representatives might land at the U.N.,or on Capitol Hill, or at many capitols simultaneously and declare their mission. They might explain and clarify our mutual problems, or help us solve some difficulties, or offer their technology, or even invite us into a universal confederation. There have been elaborate proposals to establish landing facilities for them, places they might be at ease and learn more about us,our aspirations and our needs. It would not be an exaggeration to say that many thousands of welcome mats, of whatever kinds might seem attractive or suitable, have been put out all over the world in hopes of enticing and receiving UFO visitors.

Studies have been made by psychologists, social scientists, and others on the possible effects of a meeting between earthlings and visitors with their obviously superior technology. Scenarios have been set up with those visitors coming to the U.N., or to a secure Air Base where they could speak man to man with national and international leaders. Or they might appear on an international TV hookup that would be sure to be the most watched program ever. What would be the immediate and also the longer range effects of a meeting like that? Many people from many different disciplines have thought about that and have come to a variety of conclusions.

Everyone seems aware of Orson Wells' 1938 Mercury theater production of THE WAR OF THE WORLDS, and the alleged panic it caused. I happened to hear that broadcast and didn't see the least need to panic, nor did anyone else I knew decide to panic. That event has been far far over rated. A few families in New Jersey, where the invasion was supposed to be happening, loaded some necessities in the family car. Others phoned relatives, or the police, or the army. Studies show that was the extent of the alleged panic. Nevertheless, that event has been widely used as a club to beat a straw horse with. People are, or at least were, far more level headed and less prone to panic than a few experts with their own ulterior motives would like everyone to believe.

On the other hand all of these 'space visitor' scenarios that I am aware of have serious flaws that remove them from the reality of this world as it has been or is being experienced. Some of the most crucially important factors have been left out. Several of these left out factors are obvious and others are almost completely unknown. But if they aren't included in the equation then the resulting answers must be completely unreal and mistaken.

Throughout this essay scorn has been directed toward the intelligence agencies that have recommended and perhaps even established national policy in this area. Those recommendations and the policy of downplaying and trying to eliminate the 'extraterrestrial' problem appear to be worldwide and agreed on by all governments. This is amazing in light of the fact that there is unanimous worldwide agreement on little or nothing else. Dr. Hynek who was close, but

not very close, to the Air Force's handling of the problem sees it as inept, deceptive, and worst of all unscientific. He is not alone in that view. Almost without exception everyone who has studied this matter in any depth has come to the same conclusion that is even more striking because it seems hard to account for.

But maybe all of these critics are mistaken. It is easy to be critical of people whose problems are not understood. After all, governments aren't run by stupid people. The leaders weren't born yesterday, and have had lots of experience with many kinds of problems. Intelligence services worldwide recruit highly educated people with high I.Q.s. How could all of them be so far off base on this particular issue? Why should their ineptness here be so transparent, so self defeating? The worldwide official fumbling of this issue is nothing less than astonishing to everyone who has looked closely at it.

There must be something here that outsiders can't see. And we can all be sure there is more here than meets the eye. Maybe governments and intelligence agencies that advise and direct them are facing an unsolvable problem. Not all problems have solutions. Maybe they just keep bumbling along as best they can a day at a time or a year at a time, improvising, trying to keep on top of the situation, maintaining public calm in the face of what they recognize as an unknown threat of unknowable but possibly disasterous dimensions. By continuing to maintain public calm it may be that the threat will never materialize, but will always remain a mere phantom that can be frightening but not effective. In short, maybe the policies of smothering and deception that are apparent everywhere are the only policies that could be expected under the circumstances.

The overwhelming fact that is overlooked by those who hope some sort of official meeting will once and for all resolve the UFO mystery is the intense fear that accompanies the phenomena, at least when it appears up close. How can this be accounted for? Most people don't. It is easier not to think about it. Nevertheless, it is a part, and sometimes the most important part of the UFO experience. They inspire an intense terror, a nameless dread. And the closer they come the more paralyzing that dread. Why should this be? They don't have a reputation of harming people. It has to be something deeper and more basic than that.

Why should animals be terrified at even a distant UFO presence? Dogs and cats become thoroughly alarmed and try to hide. Horses become rigid and tremble uncontrollably. These are the effects of something more basic than propaganda. They are a purely natural response to something essentially dreadful. It is like being locked in a room with a ghost, only more so. Not all apparitions are terrifying, and not everyone is afraid of apparitions. And not everyone may be afraid of a brilliantly lighted UFO overhead. A few men and women are not afraid of anything. And it may be that UFOs can moderate their presence. But in most cases close encounters are devastating, unforgettably so.

This is because they are supernatural phenomena. Supernatural isn't a dirty word, even though most educated folks shun it like poison. It was a revelation to me to see how that word exactly fits. Extraterrestrial and interdimensional are complicated and no one knows for sure what they mean. We may not know exactly what supernatural means either. But at least it has a long history and we can examine what others have thought it means. But there is an even more crucial factor here. Interdimensional and extraterrestrial are more materialistic terms and therefore more acceptable even though they are less accurate. Supernatural is a nonmaterialistic term and this makes all the difference. Unfortunately, materialism is a spiritual disease that almost all of Eve's children are born with, or into.

For many years I too was intensely afflicted with it. But with help from Jacob Boehme and Chuangtse it was finally overcome. Now I enjoy a completely different world view. Materialism is the faith that only this world, made of the stuff that is fixed in time and space and measurable, is real. Dr. Hynek begins his UFO book by quoting William James, who was raised a Swedenborgian, as he berated his 1895 Harvard colleagues: "There is included in human nature an ingrained naturalism and materialism of mind which can only admit facts that are actually tangible. Of this sort of mind the entity called 'Science' is the idol. Fondness for the word 'scientist' is one of the notes by which you may recognize its votaries; and its short way of killing any opinion it disbelieves is to call it 'unscientific'."

A legitimate worry is that by calling anything 'supernatural' that will be nothing more than a copout, an easy way to remove it from examination and analysis. More to the point, however, isn't that science has explained away supernatural things. Science has simply abandoned them. Some things that may once have been considered supernatural have succombed to scientific analysis. Supernatural things, UFOs for example, can't be, therefore they aren't. This is the standard 'scientific' stance. But it is dishonest, and in the end untenable.

The view here is that supernatural things can be examined and to some extent understood. But they must be studied and insofar as possible analyzed. It isn't true that supernatural things are completely unknowable. Nor is it true that they don't follow any rules. Supernatural things follow their own supernatural laws just as material things follow their own material laws.

There is an essential form embedded in the structure of the cosmos that must be noted here. This is that the cosmos is layered like a cake. Like a layered cake it has many sections one above the other, and each is discrete from the others. For example, there is the atomic realm. And above that is the mineral realm. Above that are the plants, and above them the animals, then the human realm. Above that is the supernatural realm which is no doubt a complex of further layers. All this can be called interdimensional by those who care to do so. If it is this complex of discrete layers that is meant by the word 'interdimensional' then that esoteric term can be examined and better understood.

A first thing to be noted is that the higher layers, or dimensions, include and see into the lower layers or dimensions. But The lower do not include or see into the upper layers. And instead of a gradual continuity between the various dimensions, or layers, There are definite discontinuities. As in quantum physics, a particle must be in one definite orbit or another. It can never be in between. To go from one definite orbit to another a certain quanta of energy must be exchanged, either absorbed or emitted. It is the physical energy level that determines a particle's orbit. In a similar way it may be said it is its spiritual energy level that determines a thing's place in the layered cosmos. The higher the spiritual energy level, the higher in the cosmic structure, and also the higher the perception and intelligence.

It is also possible to see that the most basic elements of life, for life is a spiritual rather than a material state, exist even in atoms. This gives atoms the ability to form molecules. compounds, and minerals. Vegetable nature is an even higher spiritual state. Vegetable nature certainly has a degree of perception of its environment, recognizing the conditions necessary to its health and wellbeing. Plants reach for life giving light, and their roots search out water and minerals they require and shun what poisons them. This makes it apparent that plants have some perception of the mineral world. Perception is a spiritual quality and already supernatural, something science may describe but never understand.

Animal nature in its turn has a knowledge and perception of plant nature, of what each animal needs for its wellbeing. Animals see and discriminate among plants, but plants can't look up or understand animals. The same with humans, where the true spiritual nature of the cosmos begins to become apparent. Humans can look down into animal nature, and into plant nature, and into mineral nature, and into atomic nature. Humans can also look up into the heavens, the physical and also the spiritual heavens.They can look into the past and speculate about the future. Humans can contemplate the spiritual dimensions of life, the nature of God and the afterlife. Those who only look down into material things will deny this. But they could also look up if they really cared to.

All of the foregoing should be rather obvious, but to most people it isn't. For example, we live where there are many spectacular sunsets. I have tried to get dogs, cats, rabbits, chickens, sheep, goats, cows, and horses to look at those sunsets. But there is no way an animal can be made to see even the most spectacular sunset, let alone stars. Those perceptions and that knowledge is no part of their spiritual nature.

With this background, and with the assumption that perception, all perception, is at least rudimentarily supernatural, something science can describe but never understand, let's go on to consider the 'layers' or 'dimensions' that are above us. What is above us can easily understand us, but we can only look up with great difficulty and very faintly perceive them. Furthermore, although all of these various layers and dimensions are essentially separated and discrete, there is a degree of communication between them. For example, a few plants capture insects and many others entice birds,

animals, and insects to pollinate, scatter, and plant their seeds. And animals can be taught to obey, serve, and to a degree communicate with humans.

In a similar way there can be a degree of communication and cooperation between earthlings and beings with greater spiritual energy on higher or supernatural levels of the cosmos. Christian and Hebrew scriptures tell of angels. 'Angel' means 'messenger'. A messenger is someone who carries communications from one place to another, a trade representative or ambassador perhaps, even a tourist, or possibly a spy. In our view spies get short shrift in the higher regions. Messengers and ambassadors must have some degree of knowledge of conditions on both ends of the communication. And ambassadors, the highest form of messenger, are allowed to pass unhindered through barriers that can turn back ordinary visitors. Of course we can't suppose many supernatural beings are messengers or ambassadors to us. They have more important and interesting things to do. But some folks don't mind being go betweens. I, for instance, was born on the cusp.

Let's begin to consider how this provides a better understanding of UFOs and of the supernatural. Aside from the mystery of their propulsion, perhaps the most puzzling thing about UFOs is their ability to materialize and dematerialize. Now you see them, now you don't. Are they actual physical vehicles, or apparitions, or imaginary stuff of the mind? The most miraculous of all miracles has always seemed to be the miraculous production of material substances. $E=mc^2$ tells us that a pinpoint of material substance represents more energy than an individual could expend in an entire lifetime.

Yet there are many stories from all over the world, and perhaps from every culture, that include a miraculous production or multiplication of material substances. How can this be? Must we simply reject such things out of hand and refuse to look at them as the 'scientific' attitude is? Or is there something here we haven't noticed, that might be interesting and profitable to examine more closely? UFO reports, if they are looked at candidly, force us to consider the facts, if there are any facts, of materialization and dematerialization. There is a broad variety of such miraculous stories that can be collected worldwide. Here are two from Farid al-Din's classic MEMORIAL OF THE SAINTS.

One day the dervishes had nothing to eat, and no money."What a pity I have no more to give you." said a benefactor who had already given all his money to the community. Dho 'l Nun then recognized that the man hadn't yet understood. "Go to the druggist," he told him, "and get this medicine. Grind it to a powder, pour a little oil on it, make three pellets, pierce them with a needle, then bring them to me." After the man had done that, Dho 'l Nun breathed on them and they became the finest rubies. "Now take them to the jewler and have them appraised, but don't sell them." They were appraised at 1000 dinars apiece. "Now grind them to powder and throw them into the river and you will understand then that all of these men are not hungry merely for the lack of money."

One day Hatem the Deaf saw a poor frightened man in the market being threatened by a creditor. Hatem threw his coat on the ground

and it was full of gold pieces. "Take only what is owed you," Hatem demanded, "or your hand will wither!" The greedy creditor, of course, took more. So he lost everything, including his hand. This is the same old story of fairy gold. The landlord threatening eviction, or the banker threatening foreclosure, is paid off in miraculous treasure. But when he comes to gloat over it privately, he has nothing but dirt or moldy buscuits.

There are similar stories in the bible, the widow's oil that wouldn't diminish until the famine ended. Or when Peter was asked if they paid the temple tax. They had no money, so Jesus told him to get a fish and in its mouth would be a coin to pay for both of them. The purpose here, as Jesus explained, wasn't to support the temple, but to avoid offending the ushers. What happened to that coin after it was dropped into the box? Who knows? And there was the large crowd that was miraculously fed with a boy's lunch, and twelve basketfuls left over. Here and on another similar occasion Jesus demanded that every fragment be gathered up. Why was it so important to do this, even important enough to be recorded? It was because Jesus knew that miraculous material couldn't last. It had to be eaten soon before it turned to something else.

The most detailed account in the bible of materialization and dematerialization is the story of manna. What was it? No one knew at the time, nor is it any better known today. It was something supernatural, miraculous. Here was this huge crowd of ex-slaves wandering in the desert with no visible means of support. But Moses assured them The Lord would take care of them and bring them into Canaan. Interestingly, none of those who had left Egypt except Joshua and Caleb actually entered that promised land, not even Moses. They all died in the wilderness. Only children that had been raised on manna, who had eaten it all their lives, entered.

We are told that when the people were afraid they would all die there in the wilderness, Moses told them The Lord would rain down bread from heaven on them. So in the morning, after the dew had lifted,some small, white, round things were left on the ground. Manna? What is it? "This is the bread The Lord has given you to eat," Moses explained, "Gather an omer (about a quart) for every person. Then take it to your tents and eat it. But don't leave any till morning." So everyone gathered it. And those who had a little ended up with the same as those who had gathered a lot.

Some folks, naturally, tried to save some, which Moses had told them not to do, and he became very angry when they did. But manna, like all miraculous substances, wouldn't keep. The next day it bred worms and stank. The substance itself was described as small, round, hard, and white. When the day warmed, it evaporated. The taste was like wafers made with honey. It could be ground into flour and baked into bread. The day before the Sabbath a double amount could be gathered, and this extra would last over the Sabbath when no manna appeared. This was the miraculous 'heavenly bread' that sustained the thousands of Hebrew people through their forty years of wanderings through the wilderness.

There are other interesting aspects to the Exodus account even

beyond the miraculously produced plagues and the Red Sea crossing. For example, Moses went up into Mount Sinai and received the stone tablets on which the commandments were written by the very finger of God. In other words they were very miraculous tablets. So they had to disappear, and Moses broke them up in a fit of zealous rage. Then he went up in the mountain a second time. This time he was told to hew out new tablets and write on them himself. In other words the new tablets weren't miraculously produced. So they lasted and were placed inside the Ark of the Covenant.

Along with Moses' new tablets, a jar of manna and Aaron's rod that budded were also placed in the Ark. The Ark itself was so holy if the wrong people touched it, even inadvertently, they were struck dead. Of course it was too sacred for anyone to open, and in the end too sacred to remain in this earthly environment. So it too mysteriously disappeared. It is also interesting that Moses,Elijah, and Jesus, the bible's three great miracle workers, were said to have left this three dimensional world without leaving behind any physical remains.

Can anything be learned from these classic accounts of materialization and dematerialization? The easiest way to look at them, it may seem, is to ignore them, not to look at them at all, to gently brush them aside if possible, or to force them violently aside if necessary.They are a big pain in the fundament to all right thinking people, to anyone in a position of authority or responsibility in the world. This tried and true custom of willful ignore ance seems to have proved fairly successful when applied to religous miracles reported long ago and far away. But for people yesterday, today, and tomorrow whose bones and boots are being thoroughly shaken by UFO phenomena it doesn't always work. A few folks prefer believing what they have actually seen and felt rather then something the authorities keep trying to convince them is politically correct.

So instead of being frightened at something very different and seemingly impossible to understand, Let's at least make a beginning attempt to examine and try to make some sense of this and the whole UFO mystery. First, it is obvious that the stuff involved in all these stories and reports of materialization and dematerialization is something quite different from the ordinary substances we meet with every minute of every day. Whatever that stuff may be, it can't last long here in this environment. On the other hand it can produce shocking and very long lasting effects. Are such phenomena nothing more than a magic lantern show, hallucinations played out against a backdrop of our mental instabilities?

But how can delusions and hallucinations leave burn marks on the ground,or broken branches, or flattened plants, or deep soil impressions? There have been many visual reports with radar paintings, as well as terrified and mutilated animals, plus many other kinds of weird and unexplainable evidence. How could mere delusions feed the entire Jewish nation for forty years in the wilderness? There has to be something more than mere delusions here. We must either close our minds tightly to everything of this nature,or else wonder what really happens in situations of this kind.

There are at least two possibilities to consider. Either the miraculous substances that appear to materialize are not physical at all, or they are somehow able to move in and out of a physical mode. In ways it seems easier to believe the former. Ghosts seem easier to accept and get rid of than supernatural substances of a more solid sort. From studying the literature, some of which has already been cited, it appears that the phenomena of interest here, as it relates to UFOs,are materializations that appear to be solidly physical at least part of the time. This is what makes the puzzle so baffling. Lots of people believe there will be pie in the sky by and by. But to reach up here and now and grab a substantial piece of that far away stuff seems incredible to almost everyone.

In most reported miracles there seems to be some sort of material base for the supernatural appearance to proceed from. It was water that Jesus changed into wine. Rubies were produced from pellets of medicine. A few biscuits and fish were multiplied to feed thousands. Fairy gold doesn't just disappear, it crumbles to dust and ashes. Manna that wasn't gathered evaporated, and any left over bred worms. From these and similar instances it appears that what happens is that ordinary materials, dust, air, water, vapor,stones, dirt, or other natural materials that happen to be available at the time are temporarily reorganized and impressed with whatever qualities are needed to produce the necessary effects.

Assuming there is some way this can be done, does this mean that what appears from this temporary reorganization is less than real? Was the superior wine Jesus made from water really wine? Is fairy gold real gold? Could manna be baked into real bread? Were the miraculously produced rubies really rubies? Are UFOs really fantastically superior machines? It all depends on what you believe is real. If you are a dyed in the wool materialist who believes nothing is real that isn't fixed in time and space and measurable, then of course you can't believe any of these things is real.

But this crude materialism, although it is native to our fallen nature, and compatable with our learned ignorance, isn't the only philosophy. The mere fact of its current popularity shouldn't blind us to the much larger fact that wiser men and women before us have had very different world views. Plato thought this material world we are immersed up to our eyebrows in is but a few shadows cast on the wall of our dark cave. The shadows we contemplate here are cast by the light of the real world we have turned our backs on. He believed that eternally existing bright world is far more real than this passing world that physical science studies.

From that point of view it might be said that Jesus produced the real heavenly wine that the best earthly wine is only a poor imitation of, The miraculous rubies may have been real rubies and not the poor substitutes that are found here on earth. Fairy gold may be the real gold that the streets of celestial cities are paved with. And UFOs may be the ultimate machines, fantastically engineered marvels in which immortals can travel throughout the cosmos, in and out of physical and nonphysical dimensions much like folks here on earth ride in cars or on bicycles.

These perceptions raise a variety of questions and make room for a variety of answers. How are these fantastic machines produced, and where? Who flies them? How are they powered? Years ago I could imagine UFOs being manufactured on a complex Detroit like assembly line on some far off planet. The workmen would be supremely skilled and dedicated, the shell grown in a continuous crystal. That concept no longer seems credible. This physical world is built of things that spin, particles, atoms, planets, suns, and galaxies. The spin inherent in all physical things is what makes them stable and durable. It also creates time and three perpendicular dimensions.

Spiritual qualities, on the other hand, are not made stable by rapid spin. They are not fixed in time or space or measurable. Supernatural things aren't composed of spinning particles or spheres, but of thoughts and affections. They are alive, while physical things are dead. Living qualities such as love, hatred, friendship,loyalty, beauty, ugliness, good, evil, perception, and all living qualities are not fixed in time or space, or measurable. Jacob Boehme,in his unique way with words and ideas, separates nature into na and ture, the living and the dead. Everything that can be precisely measured, and science is remarkably proficient at measuring them, are on the dead side of nature, things this essay is not primarily concerned with.

In a world that outwardly appears similar to this material world, but is inwardly composed of thoughts and affections rather than particles and atoms, manufacturing processes would be very different from the assembly lines at Ford or Boeing. For many years I worked in construction, and as a hobby have designed and built hundreds of models. First the project is pictured in the imagination. Then there may follow a number of tentative sketches. Rough details can be worked out on a plan. Then during the actual construction fine details can be worked out and various materials found.

These older techniques are being superceded. Designs can now be developed, stressed,and tested under various conditions, all by computer. Soon everything may be done by computer. All of physical nature keeps struggling toward a physical perfection approaching spiritual perfection. There are immense obstacles to travel throughout the cosmos. But these are very ancient activities, far older than human life on this planet. So we may be sure a variety of solutions have been developed for all of these problems. And the cosmos, being relatively infinite, an even larger number of problems and solutions lie in the future.

The most difficult thing to see is how it is possible to move in and out between physical and spiritual dimensions. This is a deep mystery because between here and there is the great barrier of death. And death, as Jacob Boehme assures us philosophically, and our natural instincts assure us physically, the passage from one 'principle' to another, is the deepest of all mysteries. This deepest of all mysteries is represented in the first chapter of Genesis by the second day of creation. "And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters. And let it divide the waters from the waters." Waters symbolize aggregates of spirits. Here a separation was made between higher and lower spirits. This division,

Boehme and others tell us, is death. Death is the separation between the natural and the supernatural worlds, a hard wall to breach. It isn't absolutely impossible to cross back and forth through it. A few have done it, but it is very very rare.

Death is also represented by the River Jordan, and by 'the fearful ambuscade' of the Bardo. It is interesting that in Genesis this second day, when the firmament was created, Monday, was the only day that was not said to be good. Death wasn't said to be good, only that 'it was so'. If sometimes you think Monday isn't very good, remember that God didn't think so either. Monday and its 'firmament' isn't good, only necessary. It seems certain that few humans or spirits can cross that stern barrier easily or often. Yet if there are angels, messengers, spiritual ambassadors from one 'principle' to another, they must also have a degree of diplomatic immunity, as it were. And although this direct communication can never be a common thing, it may occasionally occur. Although the how of this is far beyond our understanding, it is easily in the reach of divine wisdom and providence.

How, from an earthly point of view, are miracles done? If anyone could tell exactly, they would not be miracles. Perhaps the most extensive and instructive literature on the subject is the MILA GRUBUM, THE TEN THOUSAND SONGS OF MILAREPA. Milarepa was a great and gentle Tibetan hermit sage and poet who spent many years in very difficult practice. His comments and instructions are remarkably to the point but equally difficult. Like Jacob Boehme's insights they are impenetrable to all but the few who are willing to spend years in study and discipline. More to the point is Jesus' observation that he could do nothing of himself, but only what he saw his Heavenly Father do. One has to observe what is done in that eternal world. Then sometimes something can be transferred to this temporal world. There has to be talent, dedication, and permission. This is how Jesus and all miracle workers do it.

Who operates UFOs, and can occasionally be seen near them? In most cases, but perhaps not all, those who appear near UFOs are projections, what Tibetans call tulpas. Tulpas are psychic projections of mental and physical qualities into separate entities that the projectors call into being. It might be doubted that such a thing is possible, but it is widely reported among cultures that are interested in such things and care to devote the energy to perfecting them. Although this is only rarely and with great difficulty done in this physical world, it must be commonplace in the spiritual world where the whole environment is a projection.

Using a projection instead of going oneself is like sending a probe to another planet instead of sending people. Most things can be done more easily and economically by sending a remotely controlled probe. The idea of using a remotely controlled probe to explore a distant planet with a hostile environment would have seemed fantasy a century ago, just as tulpas may seem fantasy to many today. So whether the 'occupants' or 'aliens' are large or small, handsome or ugly, six fingered, or three clawed, may not be vitally important. A probe can have many different forms to perform a variety of functions.

In general, the 'occupants' seem to have an upright human form because this is the most universally adaptable of all possible forms. The best probe, or instrument, for seeing and doing, is the human form. If technology keeps advancing, it will come to this perception also. But it is a long way from that perfection yet. The report of the Argentinian boy who saw three small men get out of a UFO and hand him a note is remarkable in that he noticed that their feet and legs were transparent. They were solid enough to carry the note and to reflect visible light rays, but their feet and legs did that imperfectly. Obviously, they were projections, or tulpas. Why is this obvious? Because they hadn't been fully projected, or materialized. Feet and legs, for many, are an afterthought to which they give little attention. Ghosts, for example, are often portrayed as more or less floating along without definite feet or legs for the same reason. What kind of feet do the people in your dreams have? Or are you one of the few who pay attention to feet?

The idea of tulpas is fairly universal. They have been reported among powerful shamans, medicine men, and adepts the world over. Pope' the Tewa, who convinced the elders of all the Pueblo villages to help him drive out the Spanish in 1680, was said to have produced very convincing tulpas. And there is the famous story of Shankara being bested in a critical debate because, having always been celibate, he didn't know enough about sex or women. So he postponed the debate while he left his body in the keeping of his close disciples and took the place of a dying potentate with a large harem. He learned what he needed to know, and then had trouble getting back. Trouble convincing himself to return, and more trouble getting away from those women who wanted to hold on to him.

Perhaps the most detailed and available information about tulpas comes from a remarkable French woman, Madame Alexandra David-Neel. She was a brilliant scholar who spent many years in Tibet and wrote of her experiences there. She died in 1969 at the age of 102. She is the source and inspiration for many of the ideas in this essay, although she might not recognize them as her own. Among other things she was taught how to produce tulpas, and worked on one with some success and interesting results. She discovered it is easier to create them than to get rid of them. Finally, with great difficulty, she freed herself from hers. But she reported that many adepts are destroyed by their own creations. Like working with high voltage electricity, it is dangerous for the novice.

Bigfoot is without doubt a tulpa. They have been reported all over the world and in most states of the union. Some investigators are convinced they are semi humans left over or skipped over by the vagaries of evolution. Primitive people like myself, American Indians, and Australian Aboriginees see them as supernatural beings. They can be captured if a ghost can. And their bones are as hard to come by as ghost bones. On the other hand they leave deep tracks from an apparent weight of hundreds of pounds. Yet they are as elusive as UFOs and have appeared in association with them even though they have never been seen to make a direct entrance or exit from a UFO.

Think of Bigfoot as a space suit, or a moonrover, or an Alvin for probing the ocean depths. What better way to get a profound wilderness experience? Maybe you wouldn't care for such an experience, but many would. Think of being eight feet tall, powerful, upright, nightsighted, ambidextrous, tough, and weatherproof. Able to amble 10mph, jog 20, and sprint 30. Able to negotiate the roughest terrain or the highest mountains easily, a strong seagoing swimmer, the stench of your presence reaching for miles. You could move from California to the Yukon easily, sleeping anywhere, eating or not eating anything, and slipping out of character into a neat space vehicle anytime. Wouldn't that be the ultimate wilderness experience?

A problem with accepting the possibility of projections or of tulpas is the common belief that while physical organisms are complex, ideas are relatively simple. Even if projections were possible they could be mere surface appearances without the inner complexity of living creatures. But this is fallacious. Ideas are inwardly as complex as organisms. We seldom see beneath the surface of either ideas or organisms. And supernatural ideas and organisms would be more rather than less complex. Both ideas and organisms are infinitely complex, and that universal complexity can't be fully expressed in our three dimensional space.

The assumption that the UFO 'occupants' and 'little green men' that are usually seen are projections, or intelligent probes, rests not only on that being possible, economical, and desirable, but also on an extremely impressive personal experience. About 35 years ago, in a semi conscious state, I received the impression of three people on what appeared to be a UFO. Stated simply that might not seem unusual. The unusual thing was my shock at their appearance. There was no feeling of fear, but rather an overpowering and lasting impression of awe. They weren't people like I'd ever heard of, or had ever imagined existed.

The only word that could describe them then, or since, is stunning, since their faces are still indelibly etched on my memory. Not that they were beautiful, or glamorous in any sexual way, although they were quite handsome. The overwhelming impression they projected was that of intelligence. The appearance probably only lasted a few seconds, but what kept running through my mind was, HOW OLD are these people? That, to me, is a most unusual question to come to mind when meeting strangers. I can't imagine entertaining such a question, but that's what I did. It was an impression that hasn't faded and that rearranged my entire world view.

We unconsciously tend to absorb from our culture and education that we humans here on earth are the capstone and crowning achievment of God's creation, or of evolution if that happens to be your god. In those few seconds, that inbred prejudice was completely shattered. And for me it can never be reversed. These were clearly superior people, people such as I had never heard of, or had ever imagined could exist. Wisdom, a simply stunning wisdom, shone from their faces. The folk tale of the ugly duckling may have arisen from a similar perception. When the ugly duckling caught sight of the swans, he knew instantly that was for him. Who cares anymore what these simple-minded barnyard creatures do or think? Now we know there is something better.

They didn't speak or even move. I spoke apologetically for the hostile reception they had been receiving from the Air Force, reportedly rocket fire. I explained the pilots were just following orders. Apparently they tolerated and appreciated my concern. The point I got was that they knew everything there was to know about that situation, which I didn't, and about the Air Force, and about me. They weren't in any way angry or judgmental, they just knew. Intelligence beamed from their faces, stunningly so. And I realized instantly that far from being the lords of creation, earthly men and women are œrtainly not the most advanced humans in the cosmos.

What does it mean to be human? By training and by philosophy that means to me being made in the image and likeness of God, the ultimate perfection of form. Were these visitors human. Most certainly! To call them 'humanoids' of 'aliens' would be degrading, even sacreligious. I have never in decades of intense research read any description of UFO occupants, or of anyone else, that fits the description of these humans, or superhumans, that I can still see in my mind's eye.

A sequel to this has continued for decades. Many believe that those responsible for UFOs are already living among us. As scripture enjoins, be sure to show love to strangers, for thereby many have entertained angels unaware. With these things in mind I became a close observer of faces, with a facial recognition as excellent as my name recognition is abysmal. Raise in a large city, we have long-lived in relative mountain isolation. But there have been many visits to cities where I like to watch the crowds of people in airports, bus stations, subways, busy corners, crowded parks, public events, etc., looking into thousands of faces to see if the kind of people once seen for a few seconds might be seen again.

Only once has there been even the slightest indication of success. In a small library a plainly dressed woman with long hair smiled knowingly as our eyes met for just an instant. I quite forgot what I was looking for in the library and sat down with the material at hand to observe her. She sat facing a wall with her head in her hands. She never moved and there was no way I could see her face. I watched her for almost half an hour, but couldn't think of anything to say to her, and didn't have the nerve anyway. So I finally had to leave to see someone else. So the strange episode passed inconclusively. Also as I realized at the time, appearances can be deceptively altered. Wisdom appeared to Naropa as an ugly old hag that scorned his famous erudition and scholarship by spitting on the page of philosophy he was studying.

With our arguments favoring the supernatural nature of UFO phenomena,let's consider again the possibility of them meeting with government representatives. For a number of reasons this is not only unlikely but clearly impossible. What leader would have the courage to put his entire future on the line in what could well be a fiasco? Or would UFO leaders, if they are as superior to us as their technology implies, be willing to go through long and complex negotiations with flunkies? There is no way any of these things could happen. To think otherwise is completely unrealistic.

Besides this, there is the factor of intense fear and nameless dread that often accompanies a close UFO presence. It most noticeably effects animals, sometimes paralyzing them with fear. Even in humans it is an animal, an almost purely physical reaction. For a meeting to take place without this overpowering fear, our natural, animal, physical instincts would have to be suppressed, which these visitors sometimes seem capable of doing. But that makes any meeting an extraordinary one, not like meeting a neighbor or your senator. An air of strangeness would be a necessary accompaniment. Such a meeting might be comparable to dying, which every healthy animal has a healthy physical dread of. But as health fails, that physical dread receeds along with all our other physical faculties.

Political authority rests almost entirely on externals, on the trappings of office, stirring music, flag waving, salutes, control of the media, and of the military. These externals, the basic supports of earthly authority, are exactly the things that would be most vulnerable to the intense public shock of a public UFO landing in Washington, or Moscow, or at the U.N., or anywhere. UFOs are intelligent enough not to want such a meeting, even if it were possible. And government authorities the world over are perceptive enough not to want anything of that nature either. UFO buffs, or anyone else who might want something like that to solve worldwide problems, and perhaps start earth on the path to membership in a universal community, are extremely naive and misinformed. Any head to head, heart to heart, down to basics meeting with responsible UFO entities would end up with those involved spending the rest of their lives in straitjackets.

There is another point to be considered here. For many years, and from all over the world, have come reports of crashed UFOs, and of UFO materials, including dead and dying occupants being taken away and kept in absolutely secrecy. Authorities everywhere deny holding any evidence of this nature. For a long time it seemed incredible that anything of such a nature could have happened. But the reports are widespread and persistent, and some seem quite credible. Dr. Hynek, for example, even though he was the Air Force's official scientific advisor, never had access to UFO files. And the most important things were never filed.

Why has there always been such a disparity between what private investigators think should be done and what the intelligence agencies and government authorities actually do? Is it that the latter are so much less intelligent or concerned than the former? Or are there things insiders know that outsiders don't and therefore have never taken into consideration? This is undoubtedly the case. It seems strange that congressmen, senators, governors, and presidents, no matter how loudly they may have clamored for the facts, and no matter what the pressure from constituents, can be shut up instantly and permanently by the intelligence agencies in every country worldwide.

Why the persistent efforts to smother reports, and such far fetched explanations that any intelligent child can see they are ridiculous? What is it insiders know about UFOs that outsiders don't? What creates that unbridgable gulf between insiders and outsiders when it comes to this particular subject? In fact, UFOs probably have 'crashed'. They have no doubt also dropped unearthly materials to be recovered, and left 'dead humanoids' beside or inside their

'crashed' machines.Things like that could have happened many times in many parts of the world, as reported and vigorously attested to by locals that have been involved. Of course, the least scrap of such materials would have been quickly spirited away and held in absolutely the highest priority secrecy by the intelligence services of whatever country such an event occurred.

What happened to those precious artifacts after that? Being very much of an outsider, and with an outsider point of view, it can only be speculated what may have happened then. Yet we needn't be completely in the dark about that. Obviously, there would be intense intelligence service interest in examining such artifacts, not only to see what they are, but especially to learn technical secrets from them.The latest Russian technology would be nothing to examining a technology that is unquestionably superior to anything likely to be developed here for centuries.So those fallen artifacts would be the crown jewels of the intelligence agencies, and guarded as carefully as possible and kept in the deepest secrecy. Whoever mastered UFO technology would master the world.

Or so it would seem. We can only guess what happened then, or what was actually learned. There have been reports that the crashed machines were impenetrable, and that materials couldn't be cut, or the clothing removed from the 'dead' humanoids. Such reports could well be true. We might expect as much. But there is more to the matter. Insofar as these are supernatural manifestations that have entered our three dimensional world, then the qualification for that is that they can't stay here long. After a few minutes, or hours, or days, they dematerialize and turn back into dirt, or ashes, or air, or whatever. This would be shocking and demoralizing to the scientific investigators born and bred in this materialialist culture.

We don't know what happened in any of these cases, but the truth is no doubt stranger than fiction. UFO imagination is far superior to ours. Maybe the carefully collected materials and bodies never arrived at their proposed destination. Maybe after being locked up securly they disappeared during the night, possibly through a neat hole in the roof. Or maybe they crumbled, like fairy gold, into mouldy biscuits. If something like that happened once, we can be sure the most secure precautions would be taken to not let it happen again. But judging from UFO behavior, the same thing would never happen twice in the same way. Each time would be unexpectedly different. But no matter, there is no way stuff like that can last.

Actually, these 'crashed' machines, 'dead humanoids' and recovered materials wouldn't be 'accidents'. They would be deliberate plants, new and different acts in the ancient show. Yet, as we see it, nothing like this would ever be done so as to absolutely preclude a natural explanation. The issue must always be left hanging fire. The problem with miracles is that they compel belief. This takes away the freedom of men and women to accept or reject. We don't believe UFOs are here to undermine our spiritual and intellectual freedom, but to support it. So alternative explanations must always be left open for those who absolutely demand them, as many do.

Obviously, this game isn't being played on an equal basis. The playing field is tilted against our materialistic predispositions. Their relationship to us is like that of a man dealing with animals. The man goes through the gate easily, but the animal is completely baffled. And even if it is a matter of life and death it can't get through. Or a man can have a key in his pocket, or a combination in his memory that gives him easy access to what no animal ean ever learn to open or to shut.

When we try to think about where UFOs come from, we are immediately met with an obstacle that may at first seem merely semantic, but in fact it goes directly to the root of our dilemna. Are UFOs 'extraterrestrial'?Ever since the Kenneth Arnold sighting that ushered in the modern 'saucer' era, this has been near the center of the controversy. But what exactly is meant by the term? If saucers were made in the U.S., or in Russia, or somewhere else on earth then they wouldn't be extraterrestrial. Or if they were misidentified planes, or balloons, or hallucinations, or sun dogs, or planets, or some yet unidentified natural phenomenon, they wouldn't be extraterrestrial. But if they came from Mars they would be.

During the 1960s the situation became more complex. It became apparent there were no Martians or Venusians. And the probability of even the lowest forms of life anywhere in this solar system became close to zero. Then planets near other stars began to be referred to. That made the frequency of sightings much harder to explain. And if we destroyed this small planet, that should have little or no effect on planets many light years away. Yet in spite of the official smothering of reports, and the alleged high level disinterest in UFOs, new sightings along with more unexplained phenomena kept pouring in. And public awareness of UFOs continues undiminished. There is probably no other subject with such a high worldwide recognition throughout all segments of society.

With the growing sophistication of thoughtful UFO investigators has also come an awareness that these phenomena are much farther removed from our common perceptions and explanations than at first had been assumed. The more that is learned about UFOs, the more baffling they have become. Let's look again at the term 'extraterrestrial'. This concept was made the centerpiece of the Condon Report, and it is still the centerpiece of most discussions of the subject. Dr. Hynek and others have pointed out the fundamental error of this approach. What we have is sightings and reports. 'Extraterrestrial' is merely a hypothetical bandwagon that many have jumped on. The pros and cons of that hypothesis are several stages removed from the realities of unrealities of actual UFO experiences. The view assumed here is that the extraterrestrial hypothesis is beside the point. It could be true or untrue, or partially true or untrue without fundamentally altering the essentials of the problem.

It came as a shock to me, as it will to many, to realize that the correct word to use for UFOs is 'supernatural'. But we all need intellectual shocks. Their painfulness helps shake us out of our settled prejudices. 'Extraterrestrial' sprang into the world without visible precedents, and may never have viable offspring. The

idea of the supernatural, on the other hand, has had a long and stormy history.While some will bridle at the term, prejudice alone should not keep us from examining a situation and trying to discover what does and does not fit the facts. It is true that the term supernatural can open the door to many irrelevant factors in an already complex puzzle. The other side of the equation is that some will go to any length to keep anything supernatural well out of range of all rational thinking. They see supernatural as the terrible dragon that the heroes of their faith destroyed in valiant combat many years ago. But their nemesis didn't die, and also can't die, because it is a vital part of the reality in which we all live and move and have our being. Like UFOs, it won't just go away peacefully, not now or ever.

To begin thinking about the supernatural one must begin working free of the idea of time and space. Fortunately, time doesn't have the hammerlock on our thought processes that space does. Not everyone will want to think about the supernatural, or try to free their thinking from strict ties to space. Materialism is a popular philosophy, but not an intellectually sophisticated one, based as it is on an outmoded and discredited physics. But if we want to understand UFOs we will have to think about the supernatural. Of course many people don't want to know about either of those things. The most prevalent modern philosophies see the supernatural as a deadly enemy, and they are correct in that perception. Still, everyone has a degree of intellectual freedom. So even if we have tied ourselves into intellectual knots, if there is breath there is hope.

Time and space are the most basic elements of nature. They are not elements of the spiritual or the supernatural. Insofar as the rigidities of time and space enter into any idea, that idea is attuned to the natural and away from the supernatural. It all depends on your point of view. By focusing strictly and exclusively on materialism, science has made remarkable material advances. And while things go well it is possible to turn a blind eye to its shortcomings. What must be kept continually in mind is that such a science has limited itself to a very narrowed segment of experence.

The spiritual, not being space oriented, focuses on the unmeasurable living qualities rather than measurable quantities. There are disciplines that are called 'soft' or 'life' sciences. Some question whether or not sociology and psychology are science. In any case the 'life' sciences are primarily focused on pathology. They only understand health relative to disease. This is because life and perception are supernatural qualities and beyond the scope of mathematical measurement and analysis except insofar as they have become pathological.

How is it possible to abstract our thinking from its natural orientation to time and space? Whoever makes the attempt can be to some extent successful. One must concentrate on qualities rather than quantities, on what is alive rather than on what is dead. What is ultimately alive, having life in Himself, is The Creator. Rejection of a Creator insures a steady fixation on time, space, and materiality, and an inability to appreciate the supernatural that is beyond time, space, and materiality.

There are strict disciplines more or less abstracted from gross materialism. Mathematics, for example, has little to do with time, space, or materiality. Yet nature corresponds with some of the most abstruse mathematics. And mathematicians are often accomplished musicians, even poets. The most advanced physics, the hardest of the hard sciences, can't be visualized spacially. Neither relativity nor quantum physics fit into our naively spacialized framework, and have profoundly undermined classical materialism. How physical, for example, is light? In some ways it fits into a materialistic scheme of things, and in other ways it doesn't. It was through experiments on the nature of light that the mechanisms of classical physics began to unravel.

Not everyone can appreciate the abstractions of physics and mathematics. What everyone without exception does experience is the non spaciality of the dream state. During REM. the shallow dream state, while the body lies paralyzed and immobile, the mind and spirit travels far and wide interacting with all kinds of people and places. How is this done? Obviously, physical space is not involved in those experiences. What is involved is spiritual space. But without very close reflection and analysis the dreamer is unable to recognize the differences between that spiritual space and the three dimensional space of the waking state.

Not long ago worldly wise men and women who were sure their feet were firmly planted on terra firma were also sure that dreaming was inconsequential. Now it is known that dreaming is absolutely essential to health, and that if one is prevented from dreaming he quickly becomes psychotic. Even animals dream. What does all this dreaming accomplish? What do dogs or eagles or cats dream about? Dreaming lets the dreamer retouch his spiritual bases. It defines and guides the instincts by putting the dreamer in touch with the non spacial genius of his species.

It is interesting that newborn infants who have spent their prenatal months mostly sleeping and dreaming seem to quickly recognize human faces. Newborns recognize their own kind. The uniqueness of their chromosomes pretunes them to a universal non spacial spiritual broadcast. Each healthy member of every species has his genes and chromosomes pretuned to the non spacial spiritual universal frequencies relevant to its own particular life form.

The point is that important aspects of living things are demonstrably not spacially oriented. In fact, the most important aspects of living things are not spacially oriented. UFOs, being supernatural, are not oriented to our three dimensional space. When they appear within our time and space they are appearing out of their element. It can be thought of as our own underseas adventures. UFOs are commonly referred to as 'space ships' and 'space men'. This leads to the misperception that they are 'extraterrestrials' and come from somewhere far away in space.

When we think about why UFOs don't contact us we tend to consider this from our point of view rather than from theirs. There are many reasons why contact might be upsetting and dangerous to us. But it could be at least equally dangerous to them. Assuming they

come from a more or less ideal society, certainly a technically advanced one, why would they want any contact with us? Do they covet our resources? We can be sure not.Are they curious to learn from our mistakes? Perhaps. Are they trying to help us? This is the preferred explanation.

The perception here is that UFOs have a supernatural origin and basis. Do supernatural beings or communities face problems? Of course. Problems are a necessary part of living. Scripture even pictures God with problems. What to do with a world full of violence, or a cosmic rebellion? How to develop salvation without obstructing freedom? And there must have been problems of designing the most efficient and durable forms of feet, limbs, wings, eyes, roots, leaves, and all the other critical forms in the vast variety of economies that go into creating and supporting the more abundant life everywhere.

There are a number of rather obvious problems UFO occupants coming from an ideal and highly developed society would have with us earthlings who live in a much less than ideal situation. Why are our situations so far from ideal and our problems so difficult? Are there flaws in our makeup that account for these difficulties? One explanation is that our humanity is still crawling up out of the primeval muck. Another is that we have fallen from a previous state of grace. It is true that modern men have made tremendous technical strides during the last several centuries. These have brought many physical advantages. They have also brought on severe and perhaps insurmountable problems. No one is sure now what will prevent homo technicus from fatally poisoning the planet, or from committing hari kari.

The self created problems now engulfing the entire planet would be painfully apparent to any outside observer, no matter how obscure their causes might be to those of us currently submerged in those problems. What is well known even to us is that our worldwide problems are deeply rooted in firmly held ideas and institutions. There is no simple or superficial way to solve all or them, or perhaps any of them. There are those who have hoped these 'extraterrestrials' might bring some neat solutions to our dilemnas. But outsiders looking at us from a supernatural basis would easily recognize how deeply we are stuck in the primeval mud.

From a supernatural point of view our problems wouldn't look like they do to us from our inherently materialistic point of view. The clever among us try to analyze things conceptually. A supernatural view would see things intuitively. One seer has observed that if angels began to think conceptually they would become devils. How, from an intuitive point of view, might outsiders intuitively see our seemingly unsolvable political, economic, drug, military, ethnic, environmental, financial, and other problems? They wouldn't fit them into a legalistic or moralistic frame of reference since these are essentially materialistic.
What would be perceived intuitively and spiritually would be a

planetwide darkness and stench. The wiser among them could recognize from the degrees of darkness and the varieties of odor the origins and causes of our worldwide physical and spiritual horrors. How deeply would outsiders care to involve themselves in our mess? It might be similar to plunging into a septic tank, and dangerous to them. Decaying carcasses, being merely physical, don't seem to offend them at all. On the other hand, some of our most admired personalities might, to their sensibilities, stink to high heaven. Under no circumstances would they expose the young, the simple minded, the trusting, the naive, or the innocent to our spiritual diseases. It may be that none of them cares to get close, which may be why they prefer using tulpas and projections.

It has often been questioned whether beings from other environments could survive in our atmosphere. Being spiritual creatures, this or other physical atmospheres should pose no problem. What would be dangerous to them would be our spiritual atmosphere. Can spiritual beings be infected with spiritual germs and viruses? Can angels, for example, be subverted until they become devils? Scriptures say yes, that happened in the past.

Spiritual diseases and disabilities can be summed up under the headings of ignorance and egotism.These are far from innocent. Innocence proceeds from standing on materiality and facing Divine love and wisdom, while ignorance and egotism proceed from turning one's back on Divine love and wisdom and immersing head and heart in materiality.Anyone with the least spiritual perception sees the difference instantly.Beings from an ideal atmosphere, never having been exposed to our diseases,would still retain an ego as the base of their persons, since that is a universal necessity for all higher forms of life."If the fire were to go out," Boehme explains again and again, "the light would die." But the ego's fires can never go out, and the Light World can never die.

UFO occupants themselves tell us nothing substantive, as should be expected. With many thousands of sightings a few scraps of information can't help but filter through. It would be a wise person indeed who could fit all the loose ends together. If occupants say they are from Mars, or Venus, or somewhere, and that their ships are powered by magnetism, or electricity, or condensed steam, or whatever, that information requires a very broad interpretation. They just seem to be humoring the observer. They aren't here to provide factual information, but to present a play of deep symbolism for us to cogitate. They don't think conceptually, that is a perversion stemming from our fallen nature. To understand them we must try to think as they do, symbolically, intuitively, parabolically, from the wisdom that is from above rather than from one's own natural and learned egotism.

By far the most reported UFO phenomenon is their brilliant luminescence. Kenneth Arnold's attention was attracted to the nine 'saucers' near Mt. Rainier by the bright light they emitted. This was from maybe twenty-five miles away on a bright afternoon. In

other words, they were extremely bright. This is what has been constantly reported in both day and night sightings. A UFO's intense magnetic field can damp out electrical systems, rattle road signs, and scorch trees and grass. But above all they are BRIGHT, blindingly bright.

Question: "What impressed you most about it?" Answer: "The brightness of it." or, "The thing kept getting brighter and brighter. I looked at my hands, and my clothes weren't burning or anything." or, "This bright object is right over us!" "SHOOT IT!" "This thing was, uh, no toy. Hell, it was as big as a house. And it was VERY bright. It would make your eyes water." or, "It was a terrific bright light. The top of the car seemed to have no effect in holding out the light. It was unbelievable, I tell myself." or, "When I looked at my hands, it was like looking at X-ray photos." or, "I've never seen anything so bright."

This intensely brilliant illumination has always been an inseparable part of UFO reports. The 1897 'airships' had blindingly brilliant lights that came on and off intermittently. "Everything was bright as day below and dark as a cyclone at midnight above." Is this remarkably intense brilliance merely incidental to the big show, or is it central to the fact? Light is a remarkable and mysterious phenomenon, timeless, on the cusp between the physical and the spiritual world, which is rightly called The Light World. Light must be far more intense there than what we know here. If These 'occupants' have come from their Light World down to this dark material world, it can be assumed they come bringing this basic and necessary element of their existence with them.

The intensely bright illumination accompanying UFOs isn't just a convenience for them, or to impress us, it must be a prime UFO necessity. It is their means of protection against any possible infection from our violently contagious spiritual diseases. Whatever our spiritual germs and viruses might be, they would all be killed by an intensity of The Divine Light. And the dread that UFOs inspire could have a similar significance. Strong delusions are not easily destroyed, and we as their hosts and supporters don't accept their destruction easily.

The intensity of that protective light, when approached, paralyzes many observers and can leave others shaken and terrified for weeks, or even years. The problem is that a variety of virulant and contagious spiritual diseases have become integral and essential parts of our egos. Actually, we are what they are, individually and collectively. Can we give them up? Can we do without them? Can we see them killed? Those are questions being very forcefully put to each one of us.

Chapter 6 CATTLE MUTILATION

In the summer of 1975 I worked for several months with a neighbor who was the stepson of the sheriff of Elbert County, about 200 miles east of us on the other side of the mountains. Lee and I, working side by side all day, had the chance to become closely acquainted and shared many different ideas and experiences, One Monday morning he came to work with remarkable stories to tell. He had spent the week visiting his folks in Kiowa, the Elbert County seat, and strange things were happening there, as he learned first hand from his father and had also seen personally. All over Eastern Colorado, and apparently centered in Elbert County, cattle were being strangely mutilated.

The whole area was up in arms, outraged, and terrified at this previously unheard of phenomenon. The story had been in the news for several months but had not attracted my attention until Lee came back with these first hand accounts.Of all the cases his father and his deputies had ever seen, this was the one they most wanted to solve. The same was true of most lawmen in the area. Ranchers were thoroughly aroused. Doors never locked before were locked now, and everyone carried a gun. Heavily armed pickups patrolled the roads and parked all night on lonely hilltops hoping to catch whoever was doing this and bring them to justice;or maybe just execute them summarily on the spot. Lawmen could imagine all kinds of tragic consequences arising from this general state of panic, And they hoped to quiet it down if possible.

I had been fairly familiar with UFO reports since they began in 1947, reading a variety of books and articles on the subject. The reports were intriguing, but I have never had any contact with any UFO group. But from the things Lee was telling me,it was apparent this was UFO activity, which is what many sheriffs also believed. I quickly absorbed all that was offered in the small local libraries. Cattle mutilation was the big Colorado news story of 1975, and I spent several weeks collecting material with a view to writing a book on the subject.

There were many sources of information. Newspapers all kept files on the subject that they generously shared. Colorado Senator Haskell had offices in Grand Junction, Denver, and Pueblo that clipped everything relevant to the subject that appeared in any Colorado paper. The American Humane Society in Denver also had a large file of out of state reports they allowed me to copy. So without much difficulty there was soon a big stack of material to digest and try to make some sense of. After working through this, I spent some time driving around Eastern Colorado talking with ranchers, lawofficers, reporters, and others.

Having had a little previous publishing experience, and wanting to get something out quickly, I decided to publish privately. The result was a 75 page booklet, CATTLE MUTILATION, THE UNTHINKABLE TRUTH, ascribing mutilations to UFOs. The booklet was well received by ranchers, but cooly by newsmen, and perhaps with good reason,

The thing was overwritten, and at some points emotionally exaggerated. My conclusions were not satisfactory to the authorities, to any of the better known UFO investigators, or to myself. It was only several years later I learned there had been a mutual agreement among popular UFO investigators not to consider or publish anything connecting UFOs to the mutilations.

This self censorship was strange in view of the fact that those same investigators were continually belaboring the authorities for suppressing reports.I was much more naive and innocent then and completely unaware of the long tentacles of the intelligence communities, and how they can spread their control even to remote areas, and into what may outwardly seem to be very hostile groups. There are extremely clever ways of controlling information while at the same time spreading disinformation. One result of the self censorship practiced among those who know which side their bread is buttered on is that my little booklet, flawed as it was, is still the best thing on the subject, because it is the only thing. Soon after it appeared, many more facts became apparent, and there was some thought of a revision. But who in his saner moments cares to lock horns with the CIA when there are much more rewarding things to do? Still, truth has an irrepressible cry.

To most people Colorado is the high country, timberline, hundreds of snow covered peaks, alpine lakes and meadows, spectacular scenery. The eastem third of Colorado, however, from Denver to Kansas, is high arid plains, treeless and monotonous. What is spectacular there is the sky, immense and transparent, not a good place for anything to hide in. Eagles circling overhead can be seen for miles. Yet something strange and terrifying had been happening there, and everywhere throughout the west, but especially on those high open plains just east of Denver. Animals had been found mutilated, mostly cattle, but also horses, sheep, goats, and occasionally dogs. The situation was completely baffling. Although at least 180 cases had been reported by mid 1975, the first solid clue to who was doing it had not been discovered.

"In the last several months cattle butchering has been on the upswing. Hart, (Garfield County Undersheriff), attributes this primarily to the economic recession. Police authorities are aware that some mutilations take place only to obscure the primary motive, to obtain some very fresh beef free of cost. Hart said, however, "When meat is gone we don't classify it as a mutilation." "Theories abound as to who is committing the slayings. They include contentions that they are being committed by a satanic cult and even by creatures from outer space. Hart was unwilling to discard any possibility, no matter how outlandish. Hart doesn't even dismiss the interplanetary theory, although he thinks that would be the last of all explanations When asked about the possibility of a satanic cult being involved, Hart said. "It could be, however, we have no evidence whatever to prove that." The only thing Hart is willing to definitely say is, No doubt they are a bunch of nuts of some kind."

"The most baffling aspect of the slayings to law enforcement authorities has been the neatness with which the killings have been done. In Colorado, slayings have occurred on open rangeland, and

rarely are there footprints or cartracks around the carcasses. This differs from the killings reported in eastern states where cattle were found in wooded areas where it is much easier to remain undetected. Ranchers and the police are perplexed how the killers can continue to remain undetected on the open range.."

The loss of two or three hundred cattle throughout the entire state of Colorado, which raises three million for slaughter, at least 30,000 of which could be expected to die of natural causes, is not economically significant. What arouses such intense interest is the uncanny nature of the thing. Everyone who hears of it is fascinated and/or repelled, including Colorado's governor.

"Gov. Richard D. Lamm flew to Pueblo Monday afternoon to confer with the executive board of the Colorado Cattlemen's Association concerning the widespread livestock mutilations that have occurred throughout the state. Calling the mutilations "one of the greatest outrages in the history of the western cattle industry," Lamm pledged the full resources of the state to help stop the mutilations and arrest the persons responsible."

"It is no longer possible to blame predators for the mutilations," Lamm said. "It is clear from the evidence that only human predators can be responsible for these terrible offences." The governor noted that the School of Veterinarian Medicine at Colo. State U. had concluded that mutilations were caused by humans using knives. "It is important that we solve this mystery as soon as possible," Lamm said. "The cattle industry already is hit from an economic point of view. From a humane point of view, and from an economic point of view we cannot allow these mutilations to continue." Lamm was accompanied to the meeting with cattlemen by John MacIvor, director of the Colo. Bureau of Investigation, which entered the case at the request of local law enforcement officials. The governor told the cattlemen he was asking all state agencies to cooperate fully with the CBI and local officials, and to provide any help needed to solve this case."

If this mystery isn't solved it won't be for the lack of trying. It would be interesting to calculate how much more the police work has cost than the comparitively paltry loss of two hundred beef. What is involved here is the principle of the thing rather than the money. There is the uncanniness of the phenomenon, the intense public interest, the sacred rights of property, and the loss of face on the part of law enforcement officials.

"DENVER: The largest force of law enforcement manpower ever assembled in the history of Colorado has been unable to find any answers to the questions about 150 cattle mutilations. And reports of slain and mutilated cattle are still coming in daily. Reports early this week disclosed that other states experiencing the cattle mutilations in the past four years are mobilizing a united effort to stop whatever is behind these slayings and apprehend those responsible. The use of aircraft installations over a wide area is now being employed to help law enforcement officers track unidentified aircraft or reported sightings from area residents. A helicopter flying under 50 feet, however, may not show up on radar."

"If a helicopter were to dip behind a hill or land for a short period of time, the radar might lose the unidentified aircraft. Law enforcement officials are still facing many problems with how to track down helicopters flying without lights in the vicinity of mutilated cattle. The three state meeting of law enforcment officers has led to an agreement to share any and all information in the mutilation cases. Approximately 60 law officers from Nebraska, Wyoming, and Colorado met in Ft. Morgan to try to coordinate an effort to apprehend those responsible for the multitude of mutilations plagueing already hard hit ranchers and farmers in as many as ten or more states."

"Mutilated cattle delivered to the Colo. State U. veterinary lab have, for the most part, been too decomposed to be able to ascertain the cause of death. In one case, the cause of death was reported to have resulted from natural causes before the mutilation was performed. CBI special investigator Carl Whiteside said that the removal of sex organs and other body parts was definitely not made by predators. The only consistent item brought up was that a ranch or farm hit once was not hit again."

"Sheriff George Yarnell of Elbert County, Colorado, the hardest hit area with 55 cattle mutilations that began in April, believes that helicopters are being used to transport the animals. He described circular impressions found around one slain animal to support his theory. He also reported that about 85% of the cattle found in his area were in hilly terrain. If helicopters are being used, this type of area would cut down on lighting and noise of aircraft, Yarnell said. There has also been some concensus by various ranchers studying their mutilated animals that tranquilizer darts or injections are being used on the cattle. Colorado's U.S. Senator, Floyd Haskell, has called for the FBI to enter the case, since the incidence of cattle mutilations has covered several western states."

"All kinds and classes of cattle have been effected, with the most valuable animals in the herd being struck down. Cases have been reported in the Dakotas, Wyoming, Nebraska, New Mexico, and Montana but Colorado remains the hardest hit to date. The number of cattle mutilations and the frequency of the slayings continue to baffle Colorado law enforcement officials since April. The Colorado Cattlemen's Association has offered a $5000 dollar reward for the apprehension of those responsible for the mutilations. Also, the Montana Stockgrowers Association has recently raised the reward in Montana from $250 to $1000 for any information leading to the arrest and conviction of the mutilators."

In order to check out the tranquilizer dart and injection theories,CSU animal pathologists have skinned out some carcasses very carefully,examining the flesh and hides for tiny holes or other evidence of injections and have reported finding none. The theory of helicopter use is widespread because no tracks, blood, or evidence of struggle is apparent. Also, some carcasses appear to have been transported to unlikely locations so they could be found more easily. Intense blinding lights from the sky are also reported to be connected with the phenomena.

Helicopters have been reported acting suspiciously or even threateningly in ranch areas. But no actual evidence of this, or identification of the aircraft is available. Others feel that other factors, noise, danger, and expense rule out the helicopter theory. Some of the beefs that allegedly weigh three quarters of a ton or more would require a very large, noisy, and expensive helicopter requiring special servicing. In any case the BLM has cancelled a helicopter survey of several rural counties because it couldn't guarantee the safety of their crews from high flying lead.

Interest in cattle mutilation, as might be imagined, isn't confined to lawmen. The following report is from Steamboat, several hundred miles removed from the Elbert County hotspot:"Routt County cattlemen were out in full force as several matters of extreme importance were discussed at a special meeting last Friday night in the District Courtroom. Sheriff Jay Kelton and Wildlife Conservation Officer, Joe Gerrans, along with two Colo. Cattlemen's Association executive officers, addressed the group. CCA's executive secretary explained the legal ramifications of indescriminate shooting at low flying aircraft and warned the group against taking any action into their own hands."

"Kelton told the group that the one positively identified case of cattle mutilation in Routt County did not follow the pattern that has been reported in other counties. (It was shot and the sex organs were not removed.) Kelton was called out in the middle of the meeting to investigate a reported helicopter in the Twentymile area. Law officers found that the sighting was, instead, a bright star shining through the clouds in that area southwest of Steamboat Springs."

"State CCA officers told the cattlemen that there has as yet been no proof of helicopter involvement in any of the alleged cattle mutilations. The state organization has posted a $5000 reward for the apprehension and conviction of any cattle mutilator. In this area, the Routt cattle organization has posted a $1500 reward. And Sharrod has offered $1000 for information leading to the arrest and conviction of that person responsible for the mutilation of his calf. The packed courtroom was alive with emotion and anger at what seems to be a growing problem in the livestock industry in the Rocky Mountain states."

Colorado's senior U.S. Senator, Floyd K. Haskell, has also been extremely interested in the phenomenon, and has tried to get federal assistance. "I talked with the FBI Director Clarence Kelley, and also with his chief assistant in Washington," Haskell said, "and they looked into the possible grounds for the FBI to enter the case. But since there is no evidence of interstate movements in connection with the reported mutilations, the FBI concluded it has no jurisdiction." Unable to get FBI assistance, Haskell then asked the Interior Dept. to make personnel and other resources at its Denver Wildlife Research Center available to help the CBI in its investigation of cattle mutilations in Colorado.

"A major hurdle in the investigation has been the lack of adaquate manpower to reach the cattle carcasses promptly and to

conduct the necessary on site tests to fully determine the cause of death, how the mutilations were done, and whether predators were involved." Haskell explained in a letter to Interior Secretary Thomas Kleppe. "The Colorado Bureau of Investigation believes it would be extremely helpful to have the technical help and specialized expertise at this center." Haskell told Kleppe that autopsies done at CSU shows that sharp instruments were used on some of the carcasses, but that other damage seems to have been done by predators. In cases where the causes of death could be established, the CSU autopsies showed death by natural causes."

"Upon Haskell's request the Interior Dept. decided to make the Denver Wildlife Research Center available to investigate cattle mutilations. "I,(Haskell), hope we can determine what is behind the mutilations soon and lay to rest some of the bizarre rumors that are circulating."

"DENVER: Two Colorado legislators, concerned by the many conflicting reports being circulated in regard to the recent cattle mutilations, have undertaken their own study of the facts involved. State Rep. C.B."Bev" Bledsoe of Hugo and State Sen. Ralph A. Cole of Littleton, both Republicans, said they have been working recently to compile established facts regarding panic and the spread of unfounded rumors. Bledsoe, a cattleman himself, said, "Since much of the area involved lies in Sen. Cole's district and mine, we decided that a simple compilation of known provable facts, scientifically gathered and considered in the light of existing laws, would be valuable to our constituents. Bledsoe represents eight eastern Colorado counties and Cole five.

"In collecting their information, Bledsoe and Cole talked to area ranchers, citizens, sheriff's departments, and other law enforcement agencies, and the Colorado Bureau of Investigation, which is acting as coordinating agency in the investigation. According to Cole, "The first question we asked was, Are there really cattle mutilations? The answer, unfortunately, was an unqualified 'yes'. Based on the scientific evaluation of the carcasses by veterinarians and animal pathologists, it can be determined whether wounds are caused by predators or by knives. A number of autopsies show wounds inflicted by knives."

"A former president of the Colo. Cattlemen's Assoc.,Bledsoe noted that of Colorado's approximately three million cattle, at least 30,000 could be expected to die of natural causes annually. Cole pointed out that there had been much speculation that helicopters were used in the mutilations. He noted, however, that helicopter pilots consider flying at night without lights in unfamiliar country extremely dangerous, and said that the authorities are certain no helicopters in Colorado are equipped with radar other than those used by the Army at Ft. Carson for sighting guns. The mutilations started in Minnesota, Bledsoe said, then spread to Nebraska, Kansas, Oklahoma, Texas, New Mexico, Colorado, Wyoming, and Montana. In the last five states listed, they are still going on, although the pattern seems to indicate an abrupt ending of the mutilations, rather than a gradual ceasing, when they finally do stop."

Along with never having been surprised in the act, and not leaving any clues whatever, the most amazing thing to ranchers and lawmen who examine the carcasses is the beautiful precision with which the cuts have been made, and the skill with which the various organs have been excised. 'Perfect' is the only word to describe the difficult skinning and surgery, which is also unexplainably bloodless. Whoever sees the cuts knows he could not even begin to do it that beautifully. Equally astonishing is what happens then: "Further adding to the mystery is the lack of rigor mortis in the animals. According to one sheriff's office spokesperson cattle that have been dead for five days "were still as limber as you and I". Rigor mortis normally sets in one hour after death."

"Equally as cryptic as the lack of rigor mortis is that none of the cattle have been picked apart by animals or birds. "Nothing will eat them," Ellis said (Gunnison Deputy Sheriff David Ellis), "We don't have any idea why." "Not even maggots have appeared on the dead animals." another sheriff's spokesperson said." The same thing has been observed in other states where cattle have been mutilated. Jim Hileman, sheriff of Adams County, Idaho, a rugged logging and livestock country in west central Idaho bordering on Oregon in the famous Hell's Canyon area, said,"I've made it a point to go out personally on all these cases." His reports of the parts cut off the animals, including "the complete rectal area", tongues,and udders, parallels the reports of Colorado sheriffs."

"Hileman said he was "reluctant for some time" to ascribe the killings to devil worshippers or cultists. But after seeing the mutilated animals himself, and conferring "with anybody that had information on the subject," he decided, "By God, that's what's happening!" Hileman's county has a heavy bear population, and bears are notorious for feeding on carcasses, especially ripe ones. But, says Hileman, bears have shunned the mutilated carcasses. "Our last case was a big cow, a ripe carcass. And it was an odd thing, the sign showed a bear had been up to her and turned her over, trying to check her out, then he left her." In his contacts with other officers who have had the same problem, he said he has learned of a similar case in Custer County, Idaho about a year ago, and a few recent ones in Montana and Wyoming, besides those in Colorado. "I've been around livestock all my life, and I've never seen anything like this." he said."

Consider the location of the county that has been the focal point of mutilation activity. Elbert is a big fifty mile square rural county, the highest of the high plains, with the widest, bluest, and most transparent skies. Its northwest corner comes within 20 miles of downtown Denver, and the southwest corner is about the same distance from Colorado Springs. Elbert County lies in the shadow of the world's most sophisticated military installations, Ent Air Force Base, the AirForce Academy, Fort Carson, Peterson Field, Lowry Air Force Base, the Lowry Bombing range, Buckley National Guard, Stapleton International Airport, the Rocky Mountain Arsenal where nerve gas was made, and the nuclear trigger factory, Rocky Flats. Nowhere on earth supports more sophisticated military muscle.

The capstone, the most supersensitive, expensive, and secret of any military installation in the world, the famous 'brain' and 'heart' of the Free World's military readiness, is the NORAD Combat Operations Center. 45,000 cubic yards of solid granite had to be blasted out of the heart of Cheyenne Mountain, immediately west and overlooking the sprawling Ft. Carson, to accomodate it. Deep in that rock mountain are three storied steel buildings, free standing and mounted on the largest coil springs ever made.

This most secure of all military installations can only be reached through long tunnels cut in the solid rock and protected by a system of immense blast doors, all designed to withstand direct hits by hydrogen missiles, intense fallout, or a prolonged siege. When everything else goes under, this place, built at a fabulous cost to be the safest place on earth, built to withstand any conceivable attack, was designed to be the very last and ultimately secure bastion of freedom. The purpose of this fortress inside a mountain is to detect and analyze everything entering or crossing U.S. air space. At one time it was claimed it was doubtful if even a needle could get through the total radar network without detection. The complex also keeps a close watch for missiles or hostile vehicles that might approach the U.S. from nearby space.

"Apart from NORAD's thorough coverage of aircraft and missiles, the Space surveillance web of the U.S. Navy aids in keeping close tabs on all man made objects orbiting beyond the earth. These include fragments of metal and plastic from rockets or satellites that have broken up in space. It has already detected an eight foot length of thin wire orbiting a hundred odd miles above the earth. Reporting to the center are optical tracking stations equipped with Super-Schmidt-Baker-Nunn cameras that can clearly photograph objects up to a distance out in space of 100,000 miles. The cameras and radar trackers are spread around the world. All of them supply practically instantaneous data to the Center at Colorado Springs."

"To the right of the big BMEWS screen (inside Cheyenne Mounain) is an even larger screen that displays a map of the entire North American continent. The Battle Staff members sit behind a long console facing the screens in a darkened room. The scene resembles, but is much more dramatic than, a cinema screen during a dramatic moment in a theater. One of these is a surveillance network that continuously and automatically surveys all of cis-lunar space, (the area from the earth to the moon)."

"According to Dr. Eberhardt W. Wahl, acting chief scientist on the project, "With the technical application of astronomy to the specific purpose of man made satellite surveillance, all of the space between here and the moon will get a really thorough going over. If there is anything of any size between here and the moon, we will find it and track it." It would be relatively easy to determine whether the detected object were a natural moonlet or a man made one. SPADATS could say with certainty, this is a natural moonlet, or, this is a foreign satellite."

Of course no livestock is kept inside Cheyenne Mountain. But there is a variety of exotic animals on display at the famous Cheyenne Mountain Zoo several miles around the mountain to the north.

So on Tuesday, October 21, a 1500 pound buffalo was found mutilated there. The udder, an ear, and a section of hide 24x24 inches had been taken and the vagina cut out. Dr. Rodney C. Walker, zoo veterinarian, performed a gross autopsy. Dr. Raoul W. Urich, the El Paso County Coroner, examined the carcass, and fluid samples were sent to the CSU animal pathology lab at Ft. Collins.

The mutilated animal was in the North American Panorama section and within a stone throw of a number of expensive homes just beyond the luxurious Broadmoor Hotel and golf course that hosts world wide figure skating and golf competitions. The famous Will Rogers Memorial, a tall stone tower lighted at night and visible over the entire Colorado Springs area, stands immediately over the North American Panorama. From it one looks down on the buffalo below. Anyone might climb into the North American Panorama, but buffalo aren't like Herefords. They are wild, tough, strong, unpredictable, and dangerous. According to zoo director Dan Davis,"It looked as though the animal was lying down sleeping in the dusty area where the animals sleep. There are bison and 10 American elk in the pen, and only their tracks were visible. There's no doubt the animal was mutilatied with some sort of a sharp instrument."

Dr. Urich, the county coroner, said, "The cutting was done neatly, cleanly, obviously with a very sharp instrument. The dissection was of the type that would eliminate any type of predator." He said the hide was removed by someone who didn't remove the tissue layer directly under the hide. "It was better than I could do if I were trying. It was really an expert job. Very little blood was apparent externally, except for some in the mouth where the tongue had been bitten. There was, however, excessive bleeding into the internal organs indicating the presence of some kind of anticoagulant." The examination "left no question" that a predator had not killed the animal. What less than a full grown grizzly or a large pack of hungry timber wolves could bring down a 1500 lb. bison anyway? And predators, except for taking a few birds, had never been a problem in the zoo's entire history.

"It was very strange," according to Dr. Walker, the Zoo's vet who performed the gross autopsy. "There was an excessive amount of sero-sanguinous (blood tinged) fluid in the abdominal and thoractic cavities and the fluid had seeped into the body tissues and even into the eyeballs." Walker said he spent hours trying to find a disease that might account for this condition, but to no avail. He said that"the freshness of the carcass might give the authorities a better chance to determine a definite cause of death." The carcass was in the best possible condition. Dr. Urich estimated it might have been dead "up to 24 hours, but no more". And the nights had been very cold. How could such a thing have been done in such an exposed public place, and so near to houses in the daytime? Or how could it be done at night without good light and a certain amount of time, noise, and equipment? An attendant at the zoo said UFOs were being seen in the area at the time. And a man employed at the Will Rogers memorial says it is believed locally that the animal was killed by a lazer beam.

Nor were these the only unauthorized intrusions on Cheyenne Mountain. On July 6 a mutilation had been performed even closer to NORAD's front door, in fact, much closer than one might imagine any animal could be found to mutilate. Highway 115 is a busy divided expressway serving Ft. Carson and NORAD just beyond the city limits. A huge area there, thousands of acres, is military reservation, artillery ranges, etc.. Near NORAD's super secret bastion, of course, the area is under the strictest possible surveillance. Immediately opposite the main entrance to Ft. Carson is the unmarked NORAD road, an excellent three mile long highway twisting up the steep mountainside to the heavily guarded installation. NORAD ROAD isn't on road maps. A big sign warns away all unauthorized persons and the side fences are lined every few feet with signs that say: NO TRESPASSING. VIOLATERS WILL BE PROSECUTED TO THE FULL EXTENT OF THE LAW.

The steep hillside up to the huge electrically controlled steel entrance gate to the protected entrance tunnel to this worldwide intelligence nerve center is covered with rock and brush. Surprisingly, a few cattle are also grazed there,no doubt to lower any fire hazard. So right there, looking down on dozens of military buildings, hundreds of planes and helicopters, 20,000 soldiers, and immediately in front of the electronic brains and senses that even a needle couldn't go undetected, monitoring all of space from here to the moon so excellent it could detect an 8 foot piece of fine wire orbiting a hundred miles up, someone must have thought what a neat place to mutilate a cow!!

It was a standard mutilation. She was due to calve in two months, and Deputy Sheriff Sgt. Robert Stone "ruled out the possibility that the animal's sex organs were removed by a coyote". Stone said that in his opinion "the animal did not struggle when it went down, but was possibly induced with a tranquilizer."

Cattle mutilations have provided a basis for every conceivable theory. Margaret Maul at the Colo. Cattlemen's Assoc. has heard many of them. One person explained at great length and in detail who the mutilators really are. One of the insiders is Henry Kissinger. Many people, she says, have thought the whole thing was exaggerated. Cattle couldn't be mutilated like the stories say. But after seeing with their own eyes what has been done to one of their neighbor's animals, or to one of their own, they suddenly become believers. The physical presence of the actual facts has a profoundly enlightening effect on ranchers, farmers, and most lawmen.

The most significant autopsies were done on the bison. The carcasses were fresh, the weather cool. As display animals they were more valuable than meat animals, so it was a matter of public responsibility. The Zoo's vet, who could be expected to be familiar with exotic as well as common diseases, couldn't find anything, although he spent many hours studying the animals.The county coroner also examined the carcasses,and tissue specimens were sent to the state lab for analysis. Everything appeared strange and unprecedented. No disease or cause of death was ever found. Residents in the area think the killing was by laser, a theory neither CSU or CBI has come up with yet.

In a number of cases other animals in the herd die mysteriously within a short time as though they had also been effected. Maybe they were also caught in the edge of a killer beam. A second buffalo died the second day after the first mutilated one had been discovered, and a third animal died the day following that. This was the entire yearly death rate within three days, none of which could be accounted for. The second buffalo was seen passing blood in great quantities. Since it might have a contagious disease, and also was very weak, the animal was destroyed and an autopsy immediately performed on it. It had 'hemorrhagic enteritus',internal hemorraging, as had been observed externally. The third animal was just found dead with part of its udder removed.

The heifer mutilated on Jim and Roma Lee Russell's ranch, just off the highway west of Kiowa, was one of the first Colorado cases. Soon after the mutilation three more animals died there under mysterious circumstances.One was a 600 pound steer that began going downhill immediately after the mutilation. Neither Jim nor his neighbors nor the local vet had ever seen anything like it. The steer never lost its appetite, and ate well until the day of its death.But it quickly lost weight until it was only skin and bones, The skin became dry, hard, and leathery, cracking open in many large black splits all over. The skin became so hard it was impossible to inject it with anything. The two other deaths were sucking calves. One hadn't been born when the mutilation occurred. Both had good appetites until the day of death, but they lost flesh as though they were starving. No one has ever been able to come up with an explanation.

Another unusual aspect of the phenomenon is the lack of blood. At first it was generally believed that all the blood was being pumped out before the animals were mutilated. In some cases that may have happened, although no jugular veins are known to have been cut. Anyone with butchering experience knows blood always comes to cuts on a fresh carcass unless it has first been bled out well. And some of the mutilations had to have been done immediately after death because they were still warm when found. Yet in almost all cases the cuts have been free of blood,and no blood was spilled on the ground.

The lack of blood at the site, as well as the fact that there is seldom evidence of the least movement, has led many to believe that the animals have been picked up, cut, and then laid on the ground again. This is what the Russells are sure must have happened to their heifer. She was found lying in a dry sandy streambed a short distance from the house with soft sand in every direction for at least ten feet. Yet there wasn't a single track in that soft sand to explain how she had gotten there, unless she had been dropped. A back leg was broken, and her head was twisted oddly as though that is what had happened. Her calf was almost due, and she was cut open so that it was exposed in her, but not taken. Otherwise, it was a 'standard' mutilation.

A number of ranchers believe the animals are picked up, mutilated, then put down again. How else can the complete lack of tracks in sandy, dusty, or muddy areas be accounted for? One large bull

that was apparently dropped had all four legs broken. What kind of predator might have done that? A number of times animals were found outside the fence, or somewhere else they couldn't have gotten by themselves. Two cows mutilated in Park County, just west of NORAD, "couldn't possibly have been where they were found unless they had been dropped from aircraft", according to Sheriff Norman Howey. The two dry cows were found half a mile apart in a different pasture than the one their owner had left them in. The pasture they were found in was where only cows with calves were kept. "There were no strange tracks or footprints," the sheriff said, "on top of that, the gate was padlocked." The cows had been operated on "in the traditional manner" with no trace of blood at the scene. One cow's bladder, however, had been 'popped' out of its body where the rectum had been excised. Pressure from the fall is believed to have caused that.

Some animals, including large bulls, have been felled as though by a massive hammer. Others appear to have dragged themselves a short distance, or as much as several hundred yards. Mutilated animals have been found in ponds, straddling ditches, tightly wedged between large rocks, and lying under large trees where no helicopter could have put them. Sgt. Martinez, a sheriff's deputy and 'experienced investigator', told of a mutilated cow near Canon City. "It was weird, like maybe all the blood was soaked out, The cuts around the face had to have been made with a knife, it was so clean."

"If you shoot an animal, it thrashes around before it dies. This cow dropped where she stood, just as if she had been drugged first. The animal put up no struggle. There were no tracks showing it had been in any death throes or anything like that. It dropped. Its head hit a small twig as it went down, broke the twig and that was it, the only indication of any disturbance in the area. It was awful rugged country in that canyon. I almost broke a leg trying to get there in the daytime. Trying to get there in the dark would be almost impossible. And to make those cuts in the dark, well, I just don't believe it." he said.

The when and where of cattle mutilations is equally mystifying. Most are probably done at night, but some are known to have been done in the daytime. At least one was done in a snowstorm. One of the last in Elbert County was right beside a busy road. The school bus had gone by in the morning without seeing it. In the afternoon it was right there too obvious to miss. How could that have been done in such an exposed place without it being seen? It is common for mutilated animals to be left in such an exposed and obvious place they can't possibly be missed, and where the mutilators could also be seen, one might suppose. Or they may be found miles from any access road.

The Russell's heifer was left in a very obvious place in sight of the house.Knowing it was ready to calve, Mrs. Russell had gone to check on it several times a day. How could she have missed it? Mutilations often occur in barnyards and close to houses. Dogs don't bark, they hide. The buffalo at the Cheyenne Mountain Zoo may have been 50 yards from a big expensive home. One investigator

claims there have been ten mutilations within the Ft. Worth city limits. The cow mutilated for NORAD was left at its big electronic gate. Two others, the only ones reported in Jefferson County, were placed near the gate of Rocky Flats.

Some carcasses have been mutilated at least twice. They are found and examined. Then later it is discovered that further cuts have been made on them. It is common, for example, for a circle of hide to be taken. Or a moon shaped section might be taken first. Then the mutilators return and complete the circle. "Mrs. Innes said the calf was found on a Thursday in a mountainous steep area near Rosemont Dam in Teller County. Her husband went to the place a week later and found two dead calves, but neither was the one that had been found earlier. Mrs. Innes went on to say that when her husband returned on Sunday, one calf was mutilated more than it had been before. "There was three inches of snow up there and no tracks. The eyes, one ear, the lower lip, the sex organs, and the rectum were removed. And there was a clean square cut where the hearts of the animals had been removed."

There is also no question that animals dead from other causes have been mutilated. A group of deputies in the El Paso sheriff's office were obviously disgusted with me for coming in to ask where the NORAD Road was and to learn more about the mutilation they had investigated there. "There's nothing at all to that stuff!" one deputy said vehemently, "Look, here's this rancher out in Lincoln County. So he has this cow bloated on eating something, He tries, but can't get her stuck soon enough. So she dies, right there in front of him. Then he comes back the next day and finds all those parts missing. There aint NOBODY going to be out cutting up some dead animal!"

That seemed to settle it for him, but to me it was just one more interesting piece of information. I hadn't come to argue or to express opinions, but to act dumb and ask questions. "How many of those ranchers have collected insurance?" a deputy put in. "If you go to Elbert County talking like that," I replied, "you had better be sure to have that big gun with you." "#*#* I'll tell them!"

It isn't known how many dead animals have been mutilated, but a number have. Jerry Schranek, immediately south of NORAD, had an eight year old mare that was sick. The vet diagnosed it as a parasite and said she couldn't live long. Late Saturday afternoon, Sept. 27, she was found dead in the corral, and left there until she could be moved. But when he came back to remove her she was found to have been mutilated. "There was a neat incision around the animal's rectum, accomplished probably with a knife or scalpel, and one of its ears had been removed."

Another barnyard mutilation was reported from the Colorado Springs area. On Sept. 11, oneof Ira Pendleton's cows died in the feedlot. The next day when he came to remove her, He found a gaping hole in the hindquarter and the rectum and vagina missing. "I know what it looks like when a coyote eats on them," said Pendleton, pointing to the cow,"and I say it's not coyotes, and the vagina and rectum were surgically cut out." He said he'd been a rancher

for thirty years, and knew by the smoothness of the cuts it could not have been done by coyotes, but only by a sharp instrument like a scalpel. On top of that, some unknown person had mysteriously turned the barnlight on where the heifer was mutilated.

State Rep. Bledsoe of Hugo theorizes that the long dead carcasses are being mutilated by strong stomached vandals. "How long do you think you would have to drive along a country road before finding a dead cow?" And how can carcasses that have just died in corrals and barnlots be located in a single night? That takes an extremely close surveillance operation. And more than once a yardlight has been mysteriously turned on for a mutilation.

Sheriff George Yarnell of Elbert County, who may have seen more mutilated animals than anyone else, says, "They always leave a calling card." Their calling cards take many forms, but Yarnell says they ALWAYS leave one. The most remarkable to him was when an udder was neatly cleaned out leaving only the skin. Then that was tightly packed with several gallons of sand. Some predator! Teats have been neatly snipped off and left on top the carcass. Perfect squares or circles are often cut out of the hide. Hairs on the tail have been trimmed back perfectly straight and then arranged in a neat pile. The only 'clue' was a scalpel left near one mutilation. But it was just another calling card, an article of military surplus anyone can easily buy. Why does anyone ever leave a calling card? There is only one reason, to let people know who has been to visit.

No one claims to have ever seen these visitors, and they have been called many things. The most descriptive may be THE PHANTOM SURGEONS OF THE PLAINS, and also the mountains, woodlands, canyons, and barnlots. At least one thing about them has been universally admired, the unvarying high quality of their work. Everyone who has seen it has been astonished by the beautiful precision of everything they do. "No blood" "no footprints" "no tracks" "cut away with surgical expertise" "with a scalpel" "there is no known way of cutting those areas that have a terrific blood supply without some hemmorhaging" "sharp instruments were used to take the organs out" "not a track" "the meat was untouched" "someone is playing games with us" "the teats were removed slick as a whistle" "what could do that is anybody's guess" " where do you find people like that?" (Billings, Montana)

"All blood had been drained away in an unexplained manner" (Missoula, Mont.) "The hairs were cut very smoothly around the wounds" (Jackson Hole, Wyo.) "There just aren't predators that can remove part as cleanly as they have been removed" (Portland, Ore,) "It has to be done with something better than we've got on this earth, something we don't know about" (Durand, Wis.) "You hear a lot of speculation about little green men from outer space, and about predators doing this, but these people are pretty precise in their work" (Jackson Hole, Wyo.) "This one had been eating grass, grass was still hanging from its half opened mouth." "expert surgery" "Definitely mutilated" "the veterinarian described it as a high class surgical job requiring skill and technique beyond the capabilities of anyone in this area, professional or not."

"The calf was pulled halfway out of the cow's body, and its tongue cut out" "Whoever's doing this definitely knows what he's doing" "The cuts were clean, like they had been done with a razor, they could not have been done by any other animal" ""I'd like to see the predator that can cut perfect circles out of a critter's hide. It must have an 18 inch snout and 20 razor sharp teeth and carry a knife." "The hide was removed by someone who didn't puncture the tissue layer directly under it. It was really an expert job." "We're puzzled how they achieved it."

"Done by someone with a good knowledge of anatomy, someone who knows how to do the job with the least cuts." "an obvious knife cut" "Too far back in her mouth to have been bitten off by buzzards or anything like that" "Hide was taken in each case, but no meat." "a very sharp knife of some kind, a very professional and neat job" "Nothing has been devised that cuts so cleanly. It is the most precise dissection I have ever seen." "unborn calf removed and taken away, no fragments of tissue left behind, no tracks, directly behind the barn, all blood had been pumped." (Haigler, Neb.) "Microscopic examination showed no hemorrhaging around the cuts" "no profit motive, the parts aren't worth anything" "HUMAN FACTOR CONFIRMED"

"There should have been signs of clotted blood in her organs or veins, and there weren't any" "Cut open at the ribs, with the heart excised" "a real professional surgeon" "mutilated by human being, not predators" "no blood, no nothing" "They need sophisticated equipment to do this" "You can't hide a knife wound very well" "very neat" "chasing ghosts" "Someone may fink out yet" (Colo. Bureau of Investigation) "It is no longer possible to blame predators."(Governor Richard D. Lamm)

This is a small sampling of what has happened and is still happening worldwide. But it should give the reader a feel of the phenomena that begins in one place as it ends in another. During the 80s it was prize horses in the northwest. Censorship everywhere makes its progress hard to follow. Few know what has happened, or what is currently happening elsewhere. The mysteriousness of the thing is less obvious in small animals than in larger ones, and therefore attracts less attention. But what does it mean and who is doing it? Let's look briefly at the leading theories.

The simplest, of course, is the predator theory. It has also proved to be the most durable. Predators are always available and the public that knows little about cattle or predators, and even less about mutilations, can be easily convinced that predators are the answer. The biggest news channel in Denver in 1990 ballyhood a big summation of the cattle mutilation story. It was the latest and final word. The word was predators. The story was obviously a CIA handout, not even delivered as an objective news item, but ex cathedra as the authoritative truth everyone was obliged to believe. Disgusting to anyone the least familiar with what really happened. But predators have become the politically correct explanation The TV channel was the same one Dane Edwards had free access to. But more of that later.

Most ranchers and lawmen think the predator theory is nothing more than an official disinformation service. They can tell by looking and remembering many years of experience with livestock and predators. The parts removed in mutilations are never the choice tidbits. Hide, for example, is the last resort before starving, hard waxy ears also. Eyeballs are OK, but what is really good are the fatty pads the eyeballs fit into. These are really choice, but they are never taken.

There is an interesting story about one hide and tissue sampel that was examined by the CSU lab, and the CBI. A sheriff and his deputies were sure they were being told bedtime stories, so they decided to find out. They submitted a sample of hide and tissue they themselves had cut as carefully as they could from a carcass. The report came back that a fox had done it. Not only had the teeth marks showed up under the microscope, but also a distal hair from a fox had been found on the speciman. The amazing thing to the sheriff's department, and to the entire community, was that no one had seen a fox there for twenty years.

Lawmen have told of taking animals to the CSU lab. Some officers have also seen human autopsies. Corpses almost always show a variety of anomalies when examined. But they are not necessarily related to the cause of death. But if a small spot appeared on a mutilated animal, that would be cited as the cause of death. The men doing the actual examination would often admit they didn't know the cause of death. But when the yellow copies came back from the front office the cause of death would be there written out clear and certain. As in many government operations, those at the street level tend to be hard working and honest.

The most popular theory among ranchers and those closest to what is happening is that mutilations are being carried out by UFOs. But no matter how popular such perceptions might be at the grass roots, it is officially unmentionable. There is a division among UFO buffs themselves as to what is responsible for cattle mutilations. APRO (the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization), headed by Coral and Jim Lorenzen, made a field study to vindicate the beings (if any) who pilot UFOs.

"The field study not only cleared away any suspicion of UFO involvement in the grizzly mutilations, but provided a number of clues useful to law enforcement agencies in tracking down the phantom killers who have so far left little trace. The study has provided a glimpse into the satanic organization with national political overtones which has grandios plans of bringing about a 1000 year reign of terror and darkness."

The APRO team of investigators who discovered this has also learned other terrifying things that makes them reluctant to talk to just anyone. "They say that they have been threatened by the cult with mutilation and or death. Field investigators have acquired a healthy respect for cult members who, since November, have mysteriously slain and mutilated approximately 60 head of livestock in Eastern Colorado. They (the cultists) are the most vicious animals you can think of. When law enforcement officials in Colorado begin finding people along the roads with ears and

sex organs removed, maybe they'll wake up to this fact."

APRO, headquartered in Tuscon, Arizona, had about 3500 members in 1975 and issued monthly bulletins that boasted of 38 Ph.D.s, six M.D.s, plus a broad assortment of technical experts in its service. The organization claimed to have 750 expert field investigators and representatives in 47 countries. If extraterrestrials can be impressed with experts, that grandios display of technical expertise must impress them mightily. Mrs.Lorenzen got her fledgling organization under way on an international basis while she and her husband were working for the Air Force at the the White Sands missile testing range at Alamagordo, New Mexico. Since then it has grown to be one of the most respected UFO investigative bodies. A struggle to be above all respectible probably accounts for the appearance of their overpowering back up of pure scientific intelligence.

Its investigations so far, APRO says, have determined that UFOs exist. Now the organization is interested in why they are here. "With the intelligence of these aliens to cross space, it isn't in their realm to kill and mutilate cattle." The vast majority of so-called mutilations, according to their team of investigators, have been caused by predators with small teeth. Then they go on to tell of their 'discovery' of the obvious government handout all about a diabolical group reminiscent of the Charles Manson 'family'. APRO did have a very serious concern throughout their investigation, however. It was that "cult members have been known to set up evidence to make it look as though UFOs had done the job of mutilation, in its goal to unhinge the social order sufficiently to cause eventual world chaos." So to remove that taint from UFOs, their expert investigation and public report had to be made.

Others interested in UFOs, however, have expressed views diametrically opposed to APRO's. Terrance Mitchell, a former Minneapolis TV reporter who claims to have collected material on approximately 3000 cattle mutilations in the U.S., believes there are a number of odd links to UFO sightings. For one thing, he claims to have taken aerial pictures of circles in the snow around mutilated animals. "Someone is doing these things, and doing them for a reason." Mitchell said, "I don't know who is doing it, but I get the feeling they are doing it to scare people. They are doing a good job too. I wish I knew why."

The idea that a devil worshipping cult is responsible for mutilations is widely accepted, or at least proclaimed. "It's a cult of some kind, involved in witchcraft." "It's a satan cult." "The most popular hypothesis is that satanists are felling animals for ritual purposes." "Many law enforcement officials speculate the mutilations, usually involving the removal of sex organs, teats, and tongues, are being used by cultists who use animal parts in religious ceremonies." "Parts are cut off the cattle and used in weird sex or devil worshipping services. They also think the blood has been drained for the same purpose." "Accusations have been hurled at everyone from Patty Hearst to the U.S. Government." (Philadelphia, Pa.)

"I think there is a group of people, call them a cult if you want to. I think they've got some people just the same as the Manson gang, or the Symbionese Liberation Army. They just think this is a way to get their feelings across to the government." "Most people speculate the killings and mutilations are the work of some bizarre religious or satanic cult." "A method of denouncing a belief in God" "So strange, so cunningly cruel" (NYC) "They are up against the devil himself."(NYC) "Law officers and ranchers theorize the killers are devil worshippers who use the parts from animals in their ceremonies."(Kimball, Neb.) "We don't need this type of individual in our society."(Glendive, Mont.) "Sheriff Johnson says he feels the mutilations are the work of a group of long haired devils." (Jackson Hole, Wyo.)

"I say it could be a religious cult, since so many of the slayings are similar." "I'm told that some of the people who use them, (organs of animals) march to a different drum. I've been in the cattle business for a long time. This isn't the common variety of cattle rustler. It's of people, I'm sure, who believe they can cast spells on other people. They're your uncommon variety of crazy." "It's a weirdo deal." "Those hung up on drugs may be mutilating cattle." "You couldn't cut up an animal like that without getting nasty." "The mutilations have been blamed on pranksters, satan worshippers, bloodthirsty communes like the Manson family, apemen, coyotes, witches, little green men from UFOs, and the yellow dog down the street."(Dodge City, Kansas) "Farmers and ranchers are carrying guns to the fields with them, and leaving loaded firearms at home for their family to use. They are all upset and excited about it. He also advised sportsmen to be sure before approaching someone with a gun."

"Certain parts of the animal are taken which indicates the person isn't interested in the food value of the animal." "Law agencies have no leads, but believe that an odd cult of people in Aspen, Colorado may be involved." "SPOOK LOOSE IN DEVIL'S BASIN" (Billings, Mont.) "Maybe they're religious nuts. Maybe they needed a virgin calf for some reason." "Let your imagination run wild. You pick one and you may be as right as anybody else." "It sure makes you turn around and look behind you."(Gunnison Deputy Sheriff) "I never saw anything like it before. Those ranchers are carrying high powered rifles that'll blow a hole a mile wide in anything, and they're trigger happy!" "Sonner of later someone will catch them. After all, it's the law of averages. How does the saying go? Crime doesn't pay?" "Do ranchers feel there's a cult or perhaps witchcraft involved in the mutilations?" "That's the feeling behind it, Mrs Smith replied. "It's hard to believe what is going on is of human invention, or a boy and his dog would have stumbled on it long before now."

"Yes, people are becoming impatient, their retaliation is a sizeable reward for rounding up the varmints responsible." "JACKPOT AWAITS THE INDIVIDUAL RESPONSIBLE FOR BREAKING THE CASE" "Rage over the mutilations has reached the point of collective action." "angry, and armed, ranchers" "Privately, these men, counry born and raised, face a nameless dread which they cannot shake.

The horror becomes epidemic."(NYC)"The human vermin committing such acts" "Who knows such people? Who knows for certain how such people operate? Where do you find people like that?" "Rational people continue to shake their heads in puzzlement over the incidents, muttering to themselves, sick, sick, sick."

"An overflow crowd gathered at Kiowa, sparked by an earlier meeting held in a different location in which some ranchers demanded that rewards be posted on a dead or alive basis. The emotional strain on the residents was evident throughout the meeting. Many of them were bleary eyed. Whiteside (CBI) told the crowd which overflowed the courtroom out into the hall and down a flight of stairs, that the only thing positive in the investigation so far is that we have a large number of mutilated cattle. This is a senseless crime...But we will find the solution, we will resolve this thing in the end."

"There is a war going on in Colorado Springs. The weapons are not M-16 rifles or tanks, but tarot cards and magic circles. The battle is taking place between a group of magicians, a witch, and their enemies, the cattle mutilators." Pendragon, a magician, claims his group has been working on that since August because the mutilators are giving cultists a bad name. "They are making it impossible for us to practice magic outwardly. We are using both material and occult methods to get any tangible lead to a breakthrough. We feel we are getting close." Their methods include questioning other occultists, and some patterns are beginning to emerge. "There are payoffs," says Frater Aquila, who is another magician. "Someone's getting something out of this, and it smells to high heaven. This is being done on a big scale. It could be related to big business. If they haven't caught them in seven years, then something powerful is protecting them."

Leoma, a high priestess of witchcraft in Colorado Springs, believes there may be a political basis for the mutilations. By divination she was told the blood was being used for psychic murder. But all these people say the mutilation of cattle is unnecessary. Blood is used in their ceremonies, but it can be your own, and usually a pinprick is enough. Dione, an ordained voodoo witch says, "I'd like to meet their leader and challenge their powers with mine. Their leader is nothing. All they've got on their side is money and fear." The mutilators keep hiding, which makes these pursuers very angry, "but we're not afraid of them." "The big problem is that the mutilators are giving witchcraft a bad name. That's one reason they should be stopped." Dione is trying to throw a hex on them. "Basically, everyone has a right to practice their own religion, but "the mutilators have gone too far. What they are doing violates our free will. We want to practice magic without persecution."

There are also other points of view. A devil worshipper in Dallas, following a long description of their 'rites',or orgies, thinks devil worship is secondary for most followers. "It's more the drugs and the sex. But you can go along and everyone gets into the act." There are animal mutilations, cats, dogs, and chickens. But that really turns off a lot of cultists. They don't

see any reason for it. "We're acid heads. That's what they pass out at the ceremonies. The Prince is a great source of acid." One converted satanist, now a Denver based evangelist, a Southern Baptist professor and seminarian, didn't think the mutilations are caused by predators. "I would guess it's a cultic activity, and all occultic thing stem from Satan."Both believe the mutilations could be done with helicopters, since satanic groups have lots of money, plus butchers, doctors, all kinds of people. The Satanic Church, based in San Francisco, denied any mutilation of animals, and whoever practiced that would lose their membership. "There are a lot of strange groups around," she said,"We have no idea what they base their ceremonies on." "The economic and psychological impact of these activities is becoming ridiculous." "Wonder upon wonder. Mystery upon mystery." "It's no joke" "Women are afraid to be left home alone. She said she was frightened to death."

The prime source of the devil cult theory was a high level government propaganda plant. The story featured a number of diverse sources. APRO's expert investigators swallowed it. SAGA magazine featured it. And various other news sources 'stumbled'onto it. All were essentially the same, and go like this. "An intensive report completed by an agent with the Dept. of Treasury Bureau of Tobacco and Firearms for the U.S. Attourney at Minneapolis has connected this year's rash of cattle mutilations with a nationwide 'religious cult'. A copy of that report was obtained by the Journal Advocate." (Sterling, Colorado)

First, we are told the study was originally inspired by the "request of a midwest college professor, who is considered an expert in the field of Unidentified Flying Objects." What professor? What college? Why an expert on UFOs? To make a long story short, the 'truth'allegedly surfaced from some convicts who had "long been active in the occult". Two inmates told the story and "the reliability of both men has been assured by an FBI agent in Texas" That should produce some laughs in sheriffs' offices and for whoever has had any jailhouse experience. So these two cons allegedly told the federal agent all about the activities of this cult while he no doubt sat there entranced, wide eyed and soaking all this up like a six year old.

There were these orgies where sex organs were used in sexual activities performed by the members, things that prisoners could keep on embellishing endlessly. To make the thing more interesting, four teen aged transients were allegedly murdered more or less accidently while the leader was experimenting with tranquilizer darts from a gun. So they were mutilated and their sex organs used in an orgy before all the evidence was buried in a nearby gravel pit. After animals are tranquilized, cult members lay down cardboards to cover their tracks, no doubt also down steep canyon walls when there is snow on the ground, then the blood is expertly drained.

The cult members got a particular thrill out of not leaving any tracks, and often talked about how the authorities would sooner or later begin blaming the whole thing on UFOs. "In some cases, if snow was on the ground, Ronald(who squealed on the

'cult'), told the Federal Agent that members of the occult group would melt it in a circular area around the body by the actual use of a blowtorch." The SAGA article, following the same handout, said"The cult has a nucleus of about 50 persons, and an over all membership of between four and five hundred. It included an assortment of murderers, occultists, lawyers, a well known actress, grave robbers, a striptease dancer, doctors, some very respectable citizens, and of course a helicopter pilot." (Where is Henry Kissinger?)

One of the especially wicked things the group liked to do is repeat The Lord's Prayer backward. How many preachers can even do that? And they are led by a very charismatic man identified only as 'Howard"."Their real purpose in mutilating animals is to graduate to people so they can usher in a 1000 year Reign of Darkness while Satan rules supreme." Nothing ever came of the satanic cult hypothesis. From its beginning it had all the earmarks of a cock and bull story. As time went on it became more and more far fetched and ridiculous until it was finally dropped in favor of the old well worn standby 'predator' theory.

By far the most colorful and enigmatic figure to emerge from Colorado's great cattle mutilation siege was Dane Edwards, the slight intense man who edited a weekly paper in Brush, a small agricultural community on the open prairie ninety miles northeast of Denver.Edwards moved up from Texas about the same time the Colorado mutilations began. He came recommended by the Colo. Newspaper Assoc., and immediately threw himself into the big story like a gosling into a rushing river, and appeared to get carried away with it. More than any other newsman in Colorado, or perhaps anywhere, he involved himself in the mutilations, spending long nights out with ranchers waiting to greet the intruders with high powered rifles, spreading pictures of mutilated animals across the front page, even printing, and going on TV, with witch's symbols in an attempt to ward off the scourge.

In one editorial reflecting his frustration, he said our "Prince Charming Governor is not an enraged bear after all...he is only a Lamm." Edwards told an interviewer he was flattered to be known among lawmen as "their worst antagonist". For one thing, Dane said he was writing a book, THE MUTILATORS, which would be part of the solution to the vicious phenonenon. Cattle mutilation needed an extensive investigation and nationwide publicity. "The solution is general public outrage that can only be created by a widely distributed book and by coverage by the major press of this country."

Anger is what he said interested him in cattle mutilations, plus the fact that the public would take the word of law enforcement officials from whom "I expect only varying degrees of ignorance. The sad thing is, it's on the part of the highest individuals." The Colo. Bureau of Investigation's work was "unimaginative", and most sheriff's departments were beneath his contempt, but still within the reach of his caustic pen. He was a talented man, everyone admitted, but very easily angered. That might happen as he met people casually, or even with his advertizers. But anger with his neighbors was nothing compared to his anger with those committing

atrocities on cattle. Those "demonic acts" could only be done by "human vermin" for whom no punishment would be too great.

He believed any weapon fair or foul was justified. And when he learned that mutilating a cow, when no one knew whether it had died naturally or not, was only a misdemeaner, or possibly no crime at all, his rage at the stupidity of the law was boundless. He developed his "Three Major Theories" of cattle mutilation, and ran them as articles in THE BANNER. There was much to be said for the 'predator' theory, but that seemed less and less likely. The 'cult' theory was analyzed with great insight and detail. But that seemed more and more incredible. Then there was the UFO theory. That too had many drawbacks. And no government study had ever given any evidence of UFOs.

By September strange things began happening to Dane. He was receiving long distance threats that the FBI was looking into at the request of Senator Haskell. Some of his pups were threatened, and soon were missing. Blood was thrown against his door. He was a person to attract enemies. Some of his editorials were strange and extremely abrasive. One was about the CIA murdering people. He carried on a running feud with the local police, and called prisons "advanced crime universities".

"On and on the confusing web of mystery continues," he wrote in the Dec.3 BANNER. "And yet, the sequence is there. The bulk of the evidence points in a specific direction, Lawmen shun it,and even the most astute followers of the mutilations somehow fail to detect it. But it's there, and the time and place will be chosen for its exposure. In the meantime, as with all mysteries, the tale continues to unfold..." With those three enigmatic dots the tale of Dane Edward's pursuit of the cattle mutilation mystery seems to have ended. Mrs. Edwards filed a missing person report on her husband, whom she said she hadn't seen for four days. He had gone to Denver to contact someone interested in publishing his book. The meeting didn't take place, and he called his wife telling her the meeting would be the next day, which was all that was known of him for sure.

There was a great deal of interest in the case throughout eastern Colorado, since he had become very well known. EX BANNER PUBLISHER PRESUMED MISSING was the headline in the Dec.10 issue carrying the story. "While in THE BANNER's employ Mr. Edwards expressed concern for his well being on various occasions." What had happened to Dane Edwards? Apparently, he wasn't estranged from his wife. Some believed he was living in Denver. When I first visited THE BANNER, I didn't know the story, but was interested in the book he was writing. Other problems may have precipitated his leaving, his background was very unclear to everyone. The whole thing looked strange to many people, and especially to me while I was writing on the subject that had given him such trouble.

A problem with the UFO theory is that although everyone has heard of them, no one seems to know much about them. Who are they, and where are they from? What are they doing here? And above all, Why would they mutilate animals? The cult theory assumes that the blood and sex organs are needed to be used in some sort of orgy.

The idea has also been put forward that UFOs need similar tissues to study earthly conditions. But if there was an actual need for those removed parts, they could be obtained very cheaply from slaughter houses were they are mere offal. Or for much less than the price and upkeep of one large helicopter several herds of animals could be acquired for whatever uses anyone wanted.

What becomes more and more apparent from the study of this and related phenomena is that the real purpose is to put on a show. to send a message. What is being done is not for some need or benefit of the UFOs themselves, but for the needs and benefit of the audience. During the 1897 'airship' flap it seemed obvious to those who saw them that someone had built a flying machine that was being tested. But as the farce developed, that first perception became more and more incredible. Now, almost a century later, it is obvious to everyone that couldn't possibly have been the case. It could only have been some strange kind of show, a production, or even an entertainment of some unknown, or long forgotten, kind.

Now the strange 'circles' being made in English grainfields are receiving worldwide publicity. This hasn't happened only in England, but also in other places. The same is true of 'airships' and mutilations. Why, for example, are those circles appearing? It isn't just who could do such things, but who could possibly profit from doing such things? They can only be a show, a production, an attempt to tell people something. There is no possible way for anyone to profit from making beautifully accurate designs in grainfields, although something like this was done many years ago. Several centuries ago an English farmer became aware of the value of lime, something everyone else scorned. So he wrote big on a hillside THIS PART WAS LIMED. Then those letters came up thicker and greener than the rest, the neighbors could no longer doubt the benefits of lime, or that a message had been sent to them by a human being with a higher intelligence than their own.

As this is being written, two retirees in England have 'confessed' to having made the 'circles' as a lark cooked up one evening in a pub. They did them with boards, string, and sighting devices mounted on their caps, as was demonstrated on worldwide TV. On another TV show a man was with them who had studied the circles. He scorned their claims, the quality of their work, and asked if they had also made the circles in Afganistan. The real question here is whether those grey haired 'hoaxers' have intelligence service backgrounds or security clearances.

The purpose of all UFO activity has been to put on a show, and perhaps teach the audience something. The really difficult question is, what are they trying to tell us? Everyone will have to interpret their message for himself. UFOs are simply a modernized version of the ancient fairy folk updated to fit modern perceptions.Their simplest message, of course, the one that no one who pays honest attention can possibly miss, is simply that they exist, and are superior to us in many ways. Is that an important message? For people totally immersed in scientific materialism, who have been brainwashed into believing that time and space

encompass the totality of existence, and that anything supernatural is an ignorant and dangerous delusion to be rooted out at all costs, it is an extremely important message, the most important message possible. Its vital importance can be judged by the blind vehemence with which the establishment rejects it. As a sage has said, "Man's nature suffers as his ideas are being changed."

Airships and circles and mutilations are extremely effective attention getters.They are like the man who wanted to communicate with his mule. So he used a 2x4 to first get his attention. Most UFO phenomena are like the airships and circles, essentially gentle ways to get our attention. Mutilations deliver a more severe and terrifying message. Why the emphasis on sex organs? Why do advertizers and entertainers use sexually attractive men and women, preferably half clothed? They use sex because it is a great public attention grabber.

When considering any possible message from a higher state of being, it must be realized that an essential part of a 'higher' state is to have a different mental and spiritual orientation than we consider 'natural'. To be in a higher state is to think intuitively rather than conceptually from memory, to think figuratively and parabolically, as it were poetically rather than prosaically as we have all learned to do. That is why what they are trying to tell us may be so hard to understand. It is also why scientifically trained people are always selected to look into UFO phenomena. It is 99% certain they will never be able to see essentially into them.

Besides this, "higher' beings are not allowed to share 'factual' information with us. That would violate our freedom and rationality. We are here to use those God given abilities to choose our destiny without outside interference. To go deeper into the mutilators' message, we can see they are not the least bit squeamish or sentimental. Sentimentality is love without wisdom, actually, the love of evil. And love without wisdom, which is the love of evil, is not love at all, merely the false appearance of evil. Obviously, they are not above doing messy jobs which can't help but soil their hands, And the presence of death and dying, natural and inevitable phenomena everyone must experience,does not frighten them.

It would seem from the observed phenomena of mutilations that we have some visitors who have great technical expertise, in fact perfection. And they may be trying to tell us that sexually, as a society, we are acting far, far, far below even animal standards. In fact, we may be acting so badly that we may be getting ready to flunk out of this beautiful university.

Chapter 7 DANE EDWARDS AND THE CONDON COMMITTEE

UFO reports have thrown the military into a terrible bind. With the public, and we may be sure the government, pressing them for explanations, what could they say? As Col. North so eloquently explained, nobody likes to lie, everybody hates to do it. After receiving thousands of reports from all parts of the world for over forty years, the authorities still don't know what they are, where they come from, or what they are doing here. Nor are they close to learning these things. Some UFO buffs are sure the CIA knows all about UFOs because they can't help but have an immense amount of excellent data. But without the key to interpreting it, the more data, the more confusion. All they really know is that they don't know, that these phenomena are completely baffling, and the more one learns, the more baffling it all becomes.

Some private investigators believe there is a super secret 'Room 39', even more secret that The Manhattan Project was. UFO reports are examined there, and official policy concerning them determined. Whether there is a 'Room 39' or not, we can be sure that high level policy concerning UFOs was never made at Project Bluebook, nor is it made by congressmen, or senators, or even by presidents. In 1947, when the CIA was organized, it was probably believed with a high degree of confidence that if only enough resources were applied to the puzzle, answers would be forthcoming.

A great wave of confidence swept over the U.S. following World War II. Hadn't we built The Bomb? We could do anything. We would wipe out flies, mosquitoes, and malaria with DDT, and make electricity too cheap to meter with atomic power. Interestingly, with few exceptions, those that have been called on for the definitive word on UFOs have been the scientists who were instrumental in developing The Bomb, or at least have made significant contributions to military technology related to The Bomb. These, apparently, are who the highest authorities and official intelligence ultimately rely on and believe in, or at least who they think the public accepts as the ultimate authority.

When UFOs had not gone away by 1952, but instead had greatly intensified, the CIA convened a panel of scientists to examine the phenomena. This group of high powered scientists met for four days in January of 1953, and became known as The Robertson Panel. For years it was denied that such a panel had ever met. But now it is well known that they did. Dr. Hynek, the Air Force's scientific advisor on UFOs, was called in briefly to testify. But he was kept out of the CIA briefings. He admitted to being somewhat overawed by those high powered scientists, including Nobel Prize winners. And he felt they were also somewhat overawed by having been called in by the CIA for such a crucial decision. In any case their investigation was quite superficial, and the panel readily accepted the CIA's evaluations, which was a foregone conclusion. The conclusion was that UFOs were no threat, but that the reports of them were. So reports should be avoided if at all possible. and played down in cases where they couldn't be avoided.

In spite of official repression, UFO reports, and the public clamor demanding explanations,wouldn't go away. There were numerous calls for a congressional investigation, which was only narrowly averted by adroit behind the scenes pressure. What could the Air Force or the CIA do? They didn't have any good explanations because they really didn't know. And if they had known their problems would have been even worse. The scientific community was almost 100% against any investigation. And those who the intelligence community kept calling on were probably the only persons with clearance and obedience enough to be trusted to always come up with the politically correct answer.

Desperate to get out of that no win situation, the Dept. of Defense, together with the House Armed Services Committee, decided in 1966 to end their involvement, at least publicly, with the evaluation of UFO reports. On October 6, 1966 the University of Colo. signed a contract for a half million dollars to conduct a two year investigation of the phenomena. Dr. Robert Low, who became acting director of the project, had written a memo to university officials saying, "We will gain a great deal of favor among the right circles for performing a critically needed service." Dr. Edward Condon, who helped organize The Manhattan Project, and who had a long association with military research, agreed to be the figurehead. He would be the big name needed to overawe the scientific community and the media. This was only a part time job for Dr. Condon, who was widely believed to be the perfect man for the job. At least he understood the problem, get UFOs out of the Air Force's hair.

Condon pledged that 'the work will be conducted under conditions of utmost objectivity." The man ultimately in charge of the project, but far in the background, was Gen. Edward Geller, who his colleagues described as "a career atom man". Dr. Low was in charge of the day to day decisions of running the project. The rest of the staff was chosen for their unfamiliarity with this highly controversial matter. From the beginning questions were raised about the objectivity of the investigation. Condon apparently had a rough sense of humor and both privately and publicly it was at the expense of those who reported or had any interest in UFOs. They were all 'kooks'. And he spent most of his project time considering the kookiest of the lot, who were probably 'useful idiots' paid to do their kooky thing by the CIA.

Dr. Hynek had questions about the study from the beginning. He had been following reports for almost two decades, and saw that the more one learned about UFOs the more baffling they became. Could complete outsiders, even those with big names and paid big money come to a definitive conclusion so quickly? Furthermore, he noted that the questionnaire they were proposing devoted only one page to the actual report, and twenty pages to the psychological condition of those making the report. Hynek thought that was loading the dice too heavily toward a 'psychological' explanation.

Too much fault shouldn't be found with this, however. The final judgement on all crucial matters will depend on one's orientation. What really counts is not what we have done, but what we are. The cosmos is vast, with an infinite number of places in it,

and where we get depends on where we are headed. That is the important thing. Most arguements and disagreements are not about the objective facts, but rather about the differences in people's perceptions of what the objective facts are. In other words our biggest differences are in orientation. The thing to determine in disputes is the opponents' orientation. What are their innermost values? Once that is determined it can be seen that most arguements are not only fruitless but pointless.

From its inception deep divisions developed in the Condon Committee. Most of the staff had naively assumed it was to be an objective investigation. Condon and Low, on the other hand, seemed to know the outcome before the investigation began. Condon kept publicly expressing opinions that he said he wasn't supposed to arrive at for two years. These staff divisions came to a head when one of Low's memos to the university was discovered in the files. Low had explained that 'the trick' would be to convince the public of an objective investigation while the scientific commutity would know differently. This famous memo hit the news like a bombshell, and Condon was furious at its release. He fired part of the staff and threatened to ruin them professionally. Others resigned. The 'investigation' was obviously a fraud and fake.

The final Condon Report wasn't too bad, long disjointed, and padded with a lot of extraneous garbage. But the essential meat of it was remarkably objective. Like most bureaucratic productions, the people actually doing the work weren't bad. When it was finished it was submitted to the National Academy of Science which rubber stamped without the need of reading it. After all, Condon was one of their own. In this world, like the next, it is more important who you know than what you know.

Important reports also require that their release be finely tuned for maximum impact, or in this case, for minimum impact. So this ponderous 1700 pages of confused materials was held back until newsmen were buried in the Nixon Inaugural hoopla, and only one day before a big news conference was to be held on it. Reporters couldn't possibly digest all that stuff so quickly. They were told to just read Dr. Condon's recommendation. Some newsmen outside the Washington new York circuit didn't completely swallow Condon's line, but all the big media did. And that was the end of all official involvement with UFOs. The government had completely washed its hands of that sticky subject. But had it?

Digging deeply into the text, one could discover that not all of the reports had been explained.And some of the 'explanaions' were, to say the least, farfetched. One chapter includes an airliner report from near Gander, Newfoundland. The crew watched a UFO 'the size of the Queen Mary". Smaller discs flew in and out of the enormous craft like silver bees around a hive. "We've got company!" the pilot reported. Fighter planes were launched. But before they arrived all the discs had entered the huge craft and it vanished on the spot. "This unusual sighting," the Condon Report observed, "should be therefore assigned to the category of some most certainly natural phenomenon which is so rare that apparently it has never been reported before or since."

That now famous example of Stengelese looks very much like a plea for help. It calls to mind the U.S. officer captured by the Vietnamese, and put on the air to reassure the world of his captors' benevolence."We are all being well treated," he intoned, "Tell it to our families, tell it to everyone, and especially,tell it to the Marines."

The most telling criticism of the Condon Report came from Dr. James McDonald, Professor of Atmospheric Sciences at Arizona U.. McDonald was one of the very few scientists who had given thought to UFOs. He spoke widely and effectively for more and better investigations. The Condon Report, in his view, wasn't a report, but a whitewash. And in Condon's view, McDonald was even kookier than Hynek. He was a bold and brilliant man who was so severely ridiculed that he was driven to suicide.

McDonald, one of the nation's leading atmospheric scientists and radar expert, never hesitated to say that most of the 'atmospheric interference' and 'ball lightening' explanations of UFO reports was just eyewash. After listening to a psychologist explain how unreliable and inaccurate the human perception apparatus is, he replied that he was surprised that anyone with such views would trust his senses to cross the street. McDonald had the resources, the expertise, and the energy to track down and investigate in detail a number of Blue Book and Condon Report cases they claimed to have identified and satisfactorily explained. Following the Condon Report, he wrote, "My own extensive checks have revealed so slight an amount of scientific competence in two decades of Air Force supported investigations that I can only regard the repeated claim to solid scientific study of the UFO problem as a serious obstacle to progress toward elucidation."

Among many of Condon's 'meaningless investigations' was a report from Kirtland, New Mexico Air Force Base that had laid in the files for ten years unknown to anyone outside the Air Force. Two FAA tower operators saw a bright object cross the runway, hover for tens of seconds, turn around, then climb at unprecedented speed into the overcast. Followed on radar, it orbited a number of minutes, then followed an outbound plane. The Condon explanation was that a powerful private plane had tried to mistakenly land in that restricted area. But realizing its mistake it turned around while out of sight of the observers behind some buildings. Then it climbed rapidly into the overcast. McDonald was suspicious of this explanation on the face of it. Here were the most highly trained and competent observers. The object was seen visually and tracked with radar and binoculars. Surely this was the ideal case. But are there buildings near the Kirtland runways that could obstruct the tower's view while a private plane made a 180° turn before climbing into the overcast?

With some difficulty, since names were deleted from all reports, McDonald found and interviewed the operators that had made the original report. What he discovered was that those who were in the tower, and had made the report, watching all this for some minutes, had never been questioned by Blue Book or by the Condon Committee. In fact, they had never heard of the Condon Report,

and were quite amused at the explanation. In other words, what this and many other 'investigations' amounted to was no investigation at all, not even a phone call, nothing.The explanations with which Condon bamboozled the public and the scientific community were mere deceptions, nothing but hot air.

Condon's primary conclusions, on the other hand, were in a measure valid. They are the conclusions the CIA had been presenting as far back as the Robertson Panel, and that this latest project leader could be counted on to validate. They are, first, that no UFO has ever indicated a threat to the security of the U.S. Second, there is no indication that further study would yield information of scientific value. And third, there is no evidence they are extraterrestrial. This was the CIA wishlist. But how true is it?

Dr. Hynek pointed out several flaws here. While it is true that UFOs have never given any indication of hostility, it can't be predicted what they might do. The real question becomes, what can they do? The obvious answer to that is that they can do anything they want to. And nothing can stop them. For example, they could shut down the electrical systems of any nation, or of all nations. They could paralyze whole populations, or armies, with fear.

Even angels have been degraded now into mythical beings that are quite feminine and too gentle to even hurt a fly. That isn't exactly how scripture portrays them. One angel in one night killed all the firstborn of Egypt, including animals. Egypt was the great world power of its day. And that event is still celebrated each year by millions of Christians and Jews. Another angel in one night destroyed Senacharib's army of 185,000. By morning they were all dead men. In the New Testament, angels are described as visiting plagues on the whole world that destroy a large part of earth's population. In another instance, two angels are said in scripture to have destroyed everything alive in a large area that included two cities, leaving it sterile to the present day.

So much for supernatural beings being soft or sentimental. Nor is there the least indication that UFO occupants are soft or sentimental. From the cattle mutilation phenomena it can be seen that there isn't anything at all delicate or squeamish about them. As for death and dying, we may be sure they are intimately acquanted with all aspects of that, knowing that death, a necessary end, will come when it will come.

Condon's second conclusion that nothing of scientific value could come from further investigations is probably true. The only thing the scientific community could learn is a bit of humility, and that far more exists than has ever entered into their philosophy. Is that a lesson scientists want to spend money on? Hardly. It is also true there is no evidence that UFOs are extraterrestrial. This, as Hynek has pointed out, is beside the point. Extraterrestrial is a shiboleth one party to the dispute has introduced and keeps fighting for. Not only is there no possibility of proving or disproving that, it is clearly a materialistic concept that does not in any way fit the situation.

With this lame investigation and its foregone conclusions, the Air Force's involvement with UFO reports came to a timely end. No laments were heard inside or outside official circles. The Air Force's role had been misconceived and crippled from the beginning. Who needed it? Nobody. So now with that old slate wiped clean of old follies there would be no more official interest in or involvement with UFOs. At least that was what the voting public was expected to believe. This overlooks the fact that the Air Force had only been the fall guy all along. The CIA's super secret Room 39 with its silence group had always been the power behind the scenes and it wasn't giving up that role. All this public posturing by its paid agents was just that, public posturing, Nothing had changed.

Although I had long been aware the CIA existed, I was blissfully unaware of its involvement in this or anything else. This, of course, was the hoped for and officially cultivated politically correct attitude. It was only after extensive investigation into cattle mutilations that I was rudely awakened out of this trance-like ignorance. Then I began to read everything available on CIA attitudes, activities, and involvements. This brought about a rapid conversion and enlightenment in my thinking about them.

1975 was the big year for cattle mutilations in Colorado. After that year it quieted down. Since then horses have been mutilated in the Northwest, and smaller animals in various localities around the world. In the spring of 1976, with copies of my CATTLE MUTILATION booklet in hand, I retraced my steps of several months earlier through the hardest hit counties of Eastern Colorado. There were a number of new contacts to visit, as well as ranchers, newspapers, and sheriff's offices. What I was especially eager to do was to learn more, if possible, about what had happened to Dane Edwards, the publisher of the BRUSH BANNER who had so mysteriously disappeared while deeply involved in investigating the mutilations.

The intensity of fear and apprehension gripping the area where the mutilations had been occurring is hard to overstate. Having been deeply involved in various aspects of the phenomenon it must be admitted there was a degree of personal apprehension. Relatives in Denver with whom I had been staying were even more apprehensive. Nevertheless, my mind was set on a further investigation of Dane's disappearance. The same women I had previously met at the BRUSH BANNER, and who had given me every issue of the paper from its beginning when Dane had begun its publication, once again answered my questions very graciously, and offered comments of their own. They didn't think Mrs. Edwards was as upset about her husband's disappearance as a proper wife should be. As for friends in that small town, Dane didn't seem to make close friends. The closest one was probably the owner of the furniture store right across the street from the BANNER office.

I found the owner a pleasant person, but at the moment very busy. He urged me not to leave the area without first seeing a reporter for the JOURNAL ADVOCATE, the paper in Sterling, a larger town east of Brush on whose presses THE BANNER was printed. I said I was on my way there now, and he told me to be sure to stop

and see him on my way back to Denver. The news office at the Sterling paper was also very busy. There had just been a murder and were working hard to cover it for the next day's paper. The reporter I had come to see talked with me for a few minutes about Dane Edwards. Then he looked closely at me, and asked, "What would you say if I told you Dane was CIA?"

For several seconds I was stunned. No doubt my eyes opened wide and my chin dropped. Of all the possibilities, that one had never crossed my mind. Incredible! But I picked up on it immedidiately. "I'd believe it." I replied. From what he had put together about Dane's activities, and what little he could learn of his past from phone calls, he was sure that was the case. "Be sure not to leave Sterling," he urged, "without going to the sheriff's office. They have a file of photos that would interest you."

The pictures did interest me. They were their record of all the cattle mutilations they had investigated. The sheriff and several of his deputies showed me through their file of perhaps 200 photos, explaining them as we went. The evidence at Sterling was just as strange and incredible as Sheriff Yarnell had found it to be in Elbert County. Carcasses had been left feet up in shallow ponds, put inside fences, over fences, and on fences, in places no cow could ever have gotten by themselves. Some, over a period of days, had been mutilated several times, a round incision first, then overnight a square one, then the next night a triangular one. Some carcasses deteriorated much more rapidly than normal. Others remained for long periods with little deterioration, and with predators unwilling to touch them.

The actual loss of cattle wasn't all that great. A single blizzard had killed more cattle there than had been mutilated in all the surrounding states. There were photographs of the natural blizzard deaths showing how carcasses deteriorated naturally as compared to mutilations that deteriorated either much more slowly or much more rapidly, but seemed untouchable for predators. There were pictures showing how cattle had thrashed their feet or heads after mutilation, and others not. Carcasses were to be taken to the Colo. State lab at Ft. Collins for an official autopsy and a thorough examination. The reports from there, according to the sheriffs I talked to, were so fantastic, so foolish, and such obvious runarounds they soon refused to take them there.

The standard examiner's complaint was that the carcasses being brought in were too deteriorated for a good examination to be made. So when a mutilated cow near Sterling was found still alive, they quickly trucked her to the lab. She died on the way, but the verdict was still that her carcass was too old also. That was the last straw. "I guess I know when a cow is alive and looking at me," the deputy, a rancher himself, told me.

The proprietor of the Brush Furniture Emporium seemed pleased to see me come back late that afternoon. "What did you find out in Sterling?" he asked. "That Dane Edwards was CIA." He smiled and we walked far back in the store and sat down on a big sofa. "Dane," he began, "was the biggest man to ever hit this town." He had met Dane the very first day he arrived to start up THE BRUSH BANNER.

He had come, apparently, from Texas, on the recommendation of the Colo. Press Assoc.. The new paper was being financed by several local businessmen, two of which were known to have military intelligence backgrounds.

Everyone who met Dane could see he was a character. He could be cool and gentlemanly, or extremely abrasive. He was especially contemptuous of lawmen and advertizers, who often felt the cut of his sharp tongue. He wrote very bad things about the CIA, but pandered to ranchers, who all liked him. The first day in Brush he rented a house. Then he came in to buy furnishings. He never once asked the price of anything. He wasn't interested in the price, or even the quality of the merchandise. He just said, I'll take this, and this, and this. They had never had a customer like him before. And they became close friends, at least as close as anyone ever got to Dane.

What Dane liked to do was spend the whole night talking philosophy. The big thing in his mind was to control people. Many nights they talked until dawn. And he often spent nights with ranchers on hilltops watching for mutilators. He was an expansive and interesting talker with a broad acquaintance not only with philosophy but also with politics. His home life was strange. The woman was certainly not his wife, and the children were not his children. He lived at one end of the house, and they lived at the other. There was no way they acted as man and wife. Everyone thought it was remarkable how the paper was produced. Dane and his 'wife' did it in one day and two nights, working nonstop. The three women doing it now were hard pressed to put it together in a week. Dane did everything furiously.

What had interested me most about Dane was the book he had been writing about cattle mutilation. His book was almost finished. In it he would tell everything, name names and end the entire mystery. This was the big thing his editorials and news items were centered around. He had already quite lucidly explored the pros and cons of the predator, cult, and UFO theories. He claimed to have finally learned who the mutilators really were,"and not Satan worshippers either". The cult theory was "a falsehood, a purposeful act of deceit". But he began getting death threats from mysterious callers, and blood at his door. It was while in Denver to see a publisher that he disappeared.

I was assured there was no book. There never had been a book. Parts of it that Dane could be seen carrying, or even working on, were faked. The same with his editorials and many of his news items. They had been preconceived and written before Dane came to Brush. His disappearance was also faked. The headline EX-BANNER PUBLISHER PRESUMED MISSING, and the story that followed it, was taken to the printer by one of Dane's financial backers. Dane's 'wife' put out the missing person report, then several weeks later she and the children also disappeared. They just got up from supper and left all the dishes and uneaten food still on the table. None of the 'family' were heard of publicly again. Dane's car, unpaid for, was found parked on a Brush street a month later. The disappearing family was a story that many people were interested

in, but there was never a real investigation or police followup.

Of all the people with whom I have discussed Dane's operation, no one has seemed as shocked or astonished by it as myself. Newsmen and editors I tried to talk with about it were very cool to it. Even though they seemed to believe it was factual, it was not a story they cared to pursue. Several were definitely hostile and didn't want to see any aspect of it. How much did these individuals know, and how involved was that knowledge? This raised tremendous doubts for me about the 'independence' and/or the collusion of the media. Is there really a free press here? True, a few will always be mavericks who refuse to follow the party line. But there are many ways to bring them to heel, or else to effectively isolate them. Dane Edward's daring exploits might be cited as a glowing example of freedom to diverge from official policies. But that is mere appearance and delusion. Insiders can see that the real truth is exactly opposite.

Dorothy Aldrich of the Colorado Springs GAZETTE TELEGRAPH was one of the reporters who had written about the mutilations. I had promised to call her if anything interesting turned up in Brush or Sterling. While in Colorado Spring I was staying with Jim Hardin and his wife. Jim had a room full of electronic equipment with which he hoped to monitor UFO activities. He also seemed to know many things that were going on in the area, and also at the nearby Air Force Academy. When I called Dorothy she asked if I would agree to meet her in her office with a private detective she knew. That was fine with me, but my host, who also knew the man, wanted to go to the meeting too.

The private detective we met in her office was a short stocky man with a ramrod straight bearing. We shook hands and he offered his card. THE DETECTIVE Exclusive private investigator. Onus Probandi, 22 years national and international experience. G.C.Erianne. "French?" I asked. "No, Transylvanian." "Oh, where there are werewolves. I have friends who are from Transylvania." He seemed surprised. The four of us sat around a table and talked for about an hour. I did most of the talking, explaining what had been learned in Brush and Sterling. No one questioned or disputed anything I said. Jim didn't say anything, and Dorothy very little. Erianne was a friend of Dane, and obviously a fellow operator. He said Dane and his family were safe. He had called them in Denver from a pay phone.

What Erianne seemed most interested in was how much I knew about intelligence agencies, which was very little. It wasn't a subject that had ever interested me. He explained that undercover work is the same everywhere, in the U.S., Russia, Britain, France, Israel, Australia, no difference. He explained various terms and categories of operators. Did I know what a 'sleeper' is? No. A 'sleeper' works on call for an agency, but only when needed. He might work a few days, or hours, or minutes, a year. They might be a preacher, or teacher, or doctor, or reporter, or businessman, or farmer, or housewife, or whatever. They will have a military or a high security background, a government pension, or

perhaps disability. They are always on call, always ready for an unusual errand or duty. Or for nothing at all, just sleeping, waiting quietly among their more innocent and naive neighbors. and collecting their stipend.

I thought the meeting went well, cordial all the way around. But Jim was disgusted. "Imagine the nerve of that SOB, coming all dressed in BLACK!" I had never even noticed, being a close observer of faces, but not of clothes. But he had come all dressed in black, tie, shoes, socks, shirt, leather jacket, all black. There is a tradition, well known to all UFO buffs of The Men In Black who have the strange ability to silence investigators who get too close to the mystery.

The Hardins made arrangements for me to meet Don and Alice Richmond, friends who lived in Pueblo. Don was a deputy sheriff, and they had been the first to investigate the Snippy mutilation in the San Louis Valley, about 100 miles southwest of Pueblo. The Richmonds had become good friends of the Kings, on whose ranch the mutilation had occurred, and of the Lewises who owned the colt. The Richmonds had several large scrapbooks filled with pictures and news items covering every aspect ot the Snippy affair. We spent hours examining their scrapbooks, Don and Alice explaining every picture and news item in fine detail. I assured them that on my way home I would stop at the King ranch and see everything there first hand.

They had also investigated a Bigfoot sighting near Pueblo they were sure would interest me. Since the sighting is unknown outside the area, this might be a place to recount it. One May evening in 1974 two Pueblo boys had gone into the desolate countryside seven miles west of town to goof off, drink beer, plink at cans, and maybe see a UFO. At about dark they noticed a bright flash of light. Then they saw what looked like reflectors across the shallow ravine from where they were parked. Going to investigate, the older boy came face to face with something huge, hairy, and stinking. He shot at it point blank with his CO-2 pistol they had been plinking with, and heard the solid impact.

Suddenly, the juniper post next to him came out of the ground and knocked him down. When the younger boy came to help, he was also knocked into the ravine. Terrified, the boys got into the pickup to get out of there. But they couldn't find the keys, and the glowing eyes kept moving back and forth in front of them.

The place is about a mile south of the busy east west highway between Pueblo and Colorado Springs. So they decided to run for it. But whatever it was, kept moving back in forth in front of them and blocking their escape in that direction. So they turned south, running and stumbling across four miles of rough terrain to another road where a passing motorist picked them up. By their bloody and distraught looks he assumed they had been in a car accident.

It was almost midnight, but they wanted to go to the sheriff's office rather than home or to the hospital.

The sheriff's office called Don, who was their 'expert' on strange things like that, having long been involved in the Snippy mystery. Then with three cars and all the artillery and men they could muster, they drove to the site.

They expected the pickup to be a wreck, but it hadn't been touched. The keys had fallen on the ground beside the uprooted post. Don and Alice went back several times looking for evidence. The cut off end of the post, about a foot long and four inches in diameter, was in their garage. They also had kept some of the boy's torn clothing. After almost two years it had no detectable odor. But the blankets they had wrapped the boys in stank so bad they had to be burned.

When we went to the site, two years after the event, the fence with the three barbed wires was there. The pulled post was gone, but the hole where it had been was still clearly visible. We could see the heavy traffic on the road to the north where they first tried to reach.

The boys arrived at the sheriff's office cut, bruised, cold, exhausted, and terrified. The younger boy couldn't speak, and at no time would his parents allow him to be questioned. Two years later he was being treated in a mental hospital. Don and Alice came to know the older boy quite well, since he was a classmate of their daughter, and then began dating her. Although advised not to do it, he kept wanting to return to the scene of the encounter. He had seemed like a nice boy,but he began getting into trouble, and when I was there he was in prison at Buena Vista.

The only public record of the incident was a three inch story in the PUEBLO CHIEFTAIN. It said the alleged 'beastie' could have been a bear. No bear had been seen in that area for over a century.

The last few days had been remarkable, the unfolding of Dane Edwards' disappearance, the revelation of CIA involvement in the cattle mutilation story, and even more disturbing, the media's complicity in those activities. Do we live in a country with freedon of speech and of the press? Those much heralded freedoms were now questionable. The distant possibility of UFO malevolence had, in my mind, been put to rest and out of the question. The Men In Black, the powerful and fear inspiring suppressors of information, didn't come from the UFO community, but from their enemies, the intelligence community. I had met one of those notorious Men In Black without even being aware of it. Jim had looked at the business card The Detective had given me.

"ONUS PROBANDI. Exclusive Private Investigations. National and International. 22 years experience. Tel. anytime, 303 --- --- G.C. Erianne." Jim took a red pencil and underlined the card for me. G. C. E r i a n n e "That," he explained, "is how they recognize each other." With all that in mind, plus a headful of information and curiosity about the Snippy affair, I drove to the San Louis Valley, arriving at the King ranch that afternoon.

Chapter 8 SNIPPY, THE MUTILATED HORSE

Some stories are best told by beginning at the end, There is a small graveyard on the side of a 14,363 foot peak in the Sangre de Christo mountains in south central Colorado. The only grass there is a thin scattering of spindly native grasses and a little rabbit brush. Mostly, the ground is bare, a tawny sandy soil from which the larger rocks have been removed. Small mounds and simple markers show the sites of the more recent graves. Some of the older ones, where the first Anglo settlers on this edge of the valley are buried, are sunken where the graves have collapsed. A few have granite headstones, and many bear the same last names. The families that settled near here had large families, ten or twelve children being common.

The dirt road up to the Uracca Cemetery is steep, rough, rocky, and narrow. If you don't make the correct turns you may end up in a place where it is impossible to go forward, and very hard to back up or turn around. The mountain at that elevation, near its base, has a cover of pinon pine with a scattering of juniper. The snow gets deep in the winter. And the wind blows hard here. In the broad valley that stretches out to the west, the temperatures can fall to fifty below. A wilder, more hauntingly desolate and beautiful spot is hard to imagine. Some residents and visitors believe there have been Bigfeet on the mountain. Screams have been heard, not the piercing cat like screams of the panther, but something that begins low, growly, and booming, Then increasing in pitch and volume until the back of the neck gets cold and hair stands on end. It's the sort of cry that has been associated with Bigfoot in other isolated parts of the world.

The cemetery itself, maybe forty yards square, has a barbed wire cattle fence around it, and a gate to the north. Two picnic tables and outhouses near the turnaround have accomodated funeral parties and visitors. The place is many miles from the nearest ranch house, and thirty miles from the mortuary in Alamosa. This was obviously meant to be the last resting place for ranchers whose neighbors were miles away, and who have come to deeply love the peace and solitude of these mountains. Cemeteries are interesting places, especially old, wild, and secluded ones. Inscriptions, often meant to be a closing comment on life, can be incisive. One here, especially memorable to my wife, says simply, along with the name and dates, SHE WAS RIGHT.

There are several trees inside the fence. One is a patriarch, hundreds of years old and different from any of the others on the nearby mountainside. This ancient juniper, two feet through at the base, straight and tall, or it once was, has the top broken off about twenty-five feet up where it is still a foot through. It looks dried and withered, dead twisted limbs sticking out in grotesque shapes and angles near the top, as junipers grow. The heart of the trunk is rotted out, the bark mostly gone, and the wood splitting and shattered, several small green boughs near the top are evidence it hasn't quite given up the ghost yet.

At the foot of this ancient tree is a double grave, two granite tombstones on a single cement base with a white marble urn for flowers in between. Nellie E.King Deunweg Lewis, 1920-1976 is inscribed on the right marker and Berle Lewis, 1918-. is inscribed on the left. At the foot of this grave is another unusual tree, a small juniper maybe twenty years old and almost six feet high. It's as round as it is high, perfectly formed, bright green and healthy looking, like an overplump Christmas tree, or a neatly trimmed ornamental tree in a park or someone's yard. This grave and another, thirty feet to the north where Agnes King 1883-1976, Nellie Lewis's mother, lies buried beside her husband, form the background of our story.

The story itself, as the public has heard it, began on Sept. 8, 1967 at the King ranch out on the valley floor six miles west of the Uracca cemetery. The San Louis Valley is a unique area, forty miles wide and eighty miles long, flat as a billiard table and surrounded by spectacular mountains. The 14000 foot jagged Sangre de Christo range rises straight up on the east, and the ruggedly beautiful San Juans border the west. The Rio Grande meanders through the western part of the valley leaving toward the south above Taos. At the valley's eastern edge, fifteen miles north of the King ranch, is the Great Sand Dunes National Monument.

Covering 55 square miles and rising over 800 feet high, the Dunes are a remarkable and much visited natural wonder. This huge body of light cream colored sand, some of the cleanest, finest, and purest in the world, can be seen from a great distance lying at the foot of a dark range of mountains that are snow capped much of the year. The spectacular alpine-glow on them as the sun sets beyond the smooth broad valley to the west is what made the Spaniards name them The Blood of Christ mountains.

It was on the 2100 acre King ranch that the action for most of our story took place. Three horses that had been pastured there had been coming in every evening for water and also to clean up the sweet corn shucks and stalks that were being thrown over the fence to them. When the two old mares showed up one evening without the two year old colt, Harry King, who was living on the ranch with his mother, Mrs. Agnes King, decided to go the next day and look for it.

The missing colt wasn't hard to find. It was right in the most obvious place, about a quarter mile north of the house where it would be impossible to overlook. The 2100 acres of the King ranch, like the rest of that immense valley, is almost perfectly flat. The cover there is chico brush, a green woody sagebrush like plant that grows four or five feet tall and in clumps six or eight feet apart. With this, and the scattered grasses and small spots of pasture, it takes about fifty acres to support a cow or horse through the summer. But of course there is plenty of room to run.

The horse was lying in the center of a small pasture, about a hundred yards in diameter. Actually, this is a swampy spot, or always was before the water table in the valley fell. A spring used to rise here every year and cover six or eight acres with

water. It was in the center of this flat open area of short feather grass and flags, wild iris, a semi-poisonous pest that tends to take over the wetter areas of the valley, that Snippy was found. Like many other mutilations, the dead animal had obviously been placed where it could be easily seen.

Harry King saw the horse almost as soon as he drove out of the barnyard. There it was in the center of that big open flag area that recent rains had made wet enough for his four wheel drive pickup to get stuck about twenty yards from the carcass, and he would have trouble digging it out later. But for now he just tramped through the mud to see what had happened to the colt. Dead animals aren't anything new to experienced ranchers. They have seen hundreds of them.

Harry King, when I met him, was a big, smiling, gentle, sort of person. Maybe near seventy, the oldest of twelve children, he had never married, and lived on this ranch all his life with his his mother. He didn't force opinions of his own, so it was hard to know what he really thought. It seemed inconceivable he would ever get into an argument with anyone. Socially, an old bachelor with nieces and nephews by the dozen, he may have seemed a bit awkward. But he played everything extremely low keyed and it would be hard to imagine him ever having an enemy.

So it is easy to picture him there scratching his head as he looked down at Snippy lying in the mud that morning. The carcass was unmarked except for the perfectly smooth cut where the neck joins the shoulder. Every bit of soft tissue had been stripped away above that. All the neck vertebrae and skull bones were in place but as smooth and white as though they had laid out in the sun for years. The colt had never moved a muscle there in that mud, and there was no blood evident anywhere. You could reach up under the jaw and put your fingers out the eyesocket, the skull was that clean, absolutely clean. And there was a strange medicinal odor in the air.

Even more incomprehensible was the complete lack of tracks. How could the colt have gotten there? It had been raining for about a week, but not the day before. A horse would have to make tracks at least several inches deep in that mud. But there weren't any, none at all. After pondering the thing awhile, Harry walked back to dig his pickup out of the mud. Then he went to tell Nellie Lewis, his younger sister who lived several miles up the valley, that her favorite horse was dead. Maybe it had been struck by lightening. But Nellie Lewis and her husband Berle weren't as easy going or soft spoken as her older brother Harry. She was vivacious, maybe a bit on the fiery side, and eager to discover what had really happened to her little mare. Neither she nor Berle ever learned to suffer those big expert lies in silence. She had a word for them, all of them, and in fact many words, none of them polite.

When they saw the colt they were shocked, simply dumbfounded. It was easy to see there was no common explanation for it, for the perfectly smooth cut, the cleaned head and neckbones,the complete

lack of tracks or blood, the strange smell not at all like decaying horseflesh.Many other things turned up in the immediate area that could never be accounted for.Furthermore, the valley had been alive for months with reports of UFOs, strange lights in the sky, and other unusual phenomena. So Nellie Lewis called the sheriff at 9AM the next morning. She called him four times that week, but he never came. The Alamosa police expressed an interest, but it was out of their jurisdiction. The game warden talked to her on the phone. He had never heard of anything like that, and doubted that lightening could have done it. A physicist at Adams State College at Alamosa couldn't come, but wanted a picture. He didn't think it could have been lightening either. The local vet and the County Health Officer promised to examine the carcass, but they never came.

Finally a Forest Service man came, and his Geiger counter detected a higher than background reading in several places not far from the carcass. The Lewises felt this was rather conclusive evidence of UFO involvement, but the readings were disputed later. There have been cases where UFOs have left places slightly radioactive, and they probably do emit some prompt radiations. But it seems unlikely they would leave much residual radiation.And a month had elapsed before any serious investigation began, after the story broke in THE PUEBLO CHIEFTAIN, in a city almost a hundred miles from the San Louis Valley. Then Snippy became BIG NEWS.

Perhaps it should be recognized here that all UFO related phenomena come factory equipped with confusion and inconsistency. It might be pleasant if this were not the case. But investigators must make up their minds to the fact that this is how it is and how it always will be. Confusion and error is inherent in the phenomena, part of the deal, a necessary contaminant that comes in the matrix of the thing and that can never be separated out.

So the reader should know that the strange things being described here did not happen to Snippy at all. Snippy lived long after this incident. It was actually another horse that was mutilated. And to be technically precise it must be admitted that it didn't happen to a horse at all. It happened to a mare. The mutilated colt that has everywhere been called 'Snippy', a 'horse', and 'he', was in fact a she rather than a he, and her name was Lady and not Snippy. Why such elementary errors of simple fact should always intrude into UFO mysteries is an even deeper mystery that may never be resolved. So we are forced to recognize that in this world of illusion this is how it always is. The actual facts are never quite subject to all our artificial rules of logic.

The truth of the story is this. The world famous 'horse', known as Snippy, was foaled near Estes Park, Colo. in Oct.of 64. She was a true 'woods colt' since her father, a registered Apaloosa, broke down the fence and got her mother pregnant without a stud fee. Snippy was that wayward mare's name, and her colt was named Lady and given to Nellie Lewis as a birthday present from her husband Berle. So the strawberry roan Apaloosa colt that became famous by being mutilated by a UFO was a 900 pound mare about 10 hands high named Lady. And her mother, the real Snippy, who

lived to old age in retirement was a dapple grey roan about 14 hands high and weighing about 1200 pounds.

But since this mutilation story has become famous all out of proportion to the name or sex of the animal involved, and since we prefer to remain absolutely without prejudice in the matter, we will follow precedent and accept the common error that it was 'he', 'Snippy', the 'horse', that was found in the mud, in an open pasture, in that strangely mutilated condition. Still, it should be understood that some of the most elementary and obvious facts of the case, as in many other UFO cases, are not really what they are commonly represented to be.

The story finally broke about a month after the mutilation was found. It came out in the Pueblo, Colorado CHIEFTAIN because Nellie Lewis was their San Louis Valley correspondent. The paper called to see why they hadn't heard from her lately. After she told them, it quickly blew up into a major news item. For six weeks in the fall of 1967 the Lewis's phone rang day and night. In order to eat or sleep they left the receiver off the hook. Calls came from all over the country, as well as from France, England, Italy, Luxumburg, Japan, all kinds of places, long involved calls from newsmen and other interested individuals.

There were no calls to the King ranch for the simple reason that there never was a phone there, or even electricity. Water was pumped by hand. Later, calls could be made to the neighbors on a CB radio, when the channels were clear, usually early in the morning. The fact that the ranch may have been worth a half million had nothing whatever to do with the simple, frugal, hard working way the place was run. The same is true of countless other big ranching operations throughout the west.

Harry wasn't a person to let publicity go to his head, although his mother, a real pioneer Mormon mother of twelve, then in her late 80s, became somewhat disgusted with the situation. If they had charged a dollar to everyone who came to look at Snippy, he said with a sly laugh, they would be rich now. For several months the hotels and resturants in Alamosa and around the valley were crowded. At least they were able to cash in on the thing. Maybe everyone involved got a subtle pleasure out of what happened. How else could they have come to know people from all over the world? After that, when Harry lived alone at the isolated ranch, he didn't have many visitors. But he still met strange UFO buffs graciously with true Mormon hospitality. Church work and ranch work kept him busy and keenly alive.

Don and Alice Richmond were the first trained investigators to examine Snippy. Don, a sheriff's deputy, has had experience in various phases of police work, and was with APRO at the time. The mutilated carcass, when they took the first pictures of it, was already a month old. Yet it never bloated. It just dried up and decayed. It didn't smell like an ordinary carcass, and it didn't attract birds, although a few hungry coyotes, plentiful throughout the chico, may have nibbled on it later. The exposed skull and neck bones had turned completely black when the Richmonds first photographed them. No one knew why they turned black. Normally, exposed bones turn white.

During that first month before Snippy became famous, the Lewises observed other unexplained phenomena. Immediately after the carcass was found, the exposed bones were all white. Then they gradually turned a brilliant pink. After that they began to blacken, and eventually arrived at a dull grey and were strangely soft and rotten, decomposing quickly. No other animal bones lying in the area are known to have undergone similar changes. There were dark spots on the ground next to the carcass, along the back and under the head and neck. These showed up clearly in the Richmond's photos. For a few days after Snippy was found, these spots seemed to be covered with a dark jelly like substance, but that gradually sublimated and disappeared.

The only exposed flesh was at the exposed neck cut, and blow flies quickly began laying their eggs in that. But the maggots, the Lewises observed, never hatched out. Instead they fell off on the ground and died. After that flies didn't bother the carcass. A few feet away they also found a bit of fleshy material. It looked like a chicken gizzard with hair on it. Inside was a greenish puss like fluid that made Nellie's hands burn. So she threw it down and had a hard time washing the burning substance off.

A neighbor, several days after the mutilation was found, examined the carcass and also handled the same object, which subsequently disappeared. Right after that he became sick, and within a week was dead from something that was never satisfactorily diagnosed. He too is buried in the Uracca cemetery, a few feet from Nellie and her mother. His death may or may not have been related to his contacting some poisonous substance at the mutilation site, as the Lewises believed. What caused that death may never be known for sure. But it was an unusual circumstance.

The Richmonds, the first outside investigators at the scene, made a thorough search of the area and took a number of measurements and pictures. They also became close personal friends of the Lewises and the Kings, visiting the area dozens of times in the months that followed, staying up all night watching for and photographing UFOs, and listening to the hair raising screams, panther like only louder and more piercing, near the Lewis cabin on the side of Mount Blanco, the fourth highest peak in Colorado, that lies just east of the King ranch.

They found where the three horses had been running zig-zag fashion through the chico brush as though they were being chased and herded toward the open space where Snippy was found. The tracks were heavy, and the long strides indicated they had been running at top speed. Then the colt's tracks, out in front, ended abruptly and the two older mares streaked off in the other direction, no longer being pursued. A reasonable interpretation of the evidence was that Snippy had been picked up at full speed, mutilated in the air, then laid in the soft mud where the least motion, if there had been any, would have been evident. The older mares, both of them gentle and used to being petted, stayed spooked for months. It seemed obvious to the Lewises and the Kings, who were paying close attention to the unusual, that something had terribly frightened their horses.

There were other dark spotsnear the carcass that have been called "exhaust marks'. Some chico brush in the area was mashed down, and one near where Snippy was found was smashed flat. Also the tops of eight wooden fence posts were unexplainably broken off. Within a few yards of the carcass there were also several dozen strange holes. Some of the holes were two inches across and a foot deep, others were eight or ten inches across and six inches inches deep. Some of the latter were a perfect circle around the chico bush that was smashed down.The most amazing tracks were found out in the chico, big deep tracks with what looked like claw marks in front. They appear to have been made by something taking long strides in two legs and weighing eight or nine hundred pounds. That was what was chasing the horses, or at least the Lewises always thought so.

By the time the Richmonds learned of the incident and came to investigate, the medicinal smell had disappeared and the bones were all black. But the neck cut was still looking as smooth and clean as a piece of fresh steak in the supermarket. The rest of the carcass, as far as could be seen, didn't have a mark or burn on it. When they first saw the animal, since it was the first widely publicized mutilation, they could only stare at it in dumbfounded amazement. Any mutilation, to whoever looks at the phenomenon candidly, is simply astonishing. One must lack experience or or imagination, or both, to see nothing extraordinary in it.

Soon after the Richmond's first visit, a variety of investigators descended on the King ranch. NICAP sent in a captain from NORAD in Colo. Springs along with some assorted PHDs from the Denver Boulder area. An unidentified expert representing parties unknown hid in the King ranchhouse until he got the all clear signal that the NICAP men had gone. Then he went out and did an autopsy on the carcass after dark by carlight and flashlight. His major findings were widely publicized. When the cranial cavity was opened it was empty and dry. How could the brain have been removed? And if it hadn't been removed, why was there nothing left of it? Even more surprising, the abdominal and thoractic cavities were also empty. The stomach, intestines, lungs, heart, and other internal organs had been removed. But how? The only way would have been through the rectum. Yet is was hard to see how all those things, a horse's stomach, for example, could have been taken that way.

The Richmonds feel sure the internal organs were removed after their first examination of the carcass, and their pictures would also indicate that. This means that the mutilators had returned to perform further operations. At the time that seemed incredible to everyone. But incredible or not, more experience with hundreds of subsequent mutilations shows it is not at all uncommon for carcasses to be mutilated several times, or for animals that have died to be mutilated. More than a dozen people stood around the circle of car lights watching that unidentified expert do his autopsy. But since then, some of those spectators, prominent members of the community, have denied being there. No one is sure why they have felt forced to deny it. Just another incomprehensible aspect of the case, but it angered and disgusted the Lewises and made for lots of hard feelings.

What really happened to the little mare that came to be known worldwide as Snippy? Red Fenwick, a Denver Post columnist on ranch matters, had this theory. The horse was killed and then hung up by the hind legs deer fashion into a vat of acid. That removed the flesh cleanly above the shoulders. To account for the radioactivity in the area,he noted that uranium ore and mill tailings are easily available in Western Colorado. So a little was scattered around to make it look like a UFO had done it.

No one else could imagine any element of the first part of Fenewick's theory, let alone a motive for going to all the trouble of doing all that. And while it is true that uranium ore and mill tailings are easily available throughout the Four Corners area, the radioactivity from those materials doesn't diminish noticably over centuries. If there had been excessive radiation near the carcass earlier, it couldn't be detected, or the experts claimed it couldn't be detected, a month later.

At the time of the Snippy incident, the fall of 1967, the Condon Committee was working on the official Air Force financed report on UFOs at CU, the half million dollar 'trick' as Dr. Low, the director, described the work in a secret memo. The publicity surrounding Snippy was so intense that they had to send someone to at least say they had looked at it. Their first expert came from the CSU lab in Ft. Collins, the same place that later pronounced on a number of mutilated cattle. He went right to the root of the thing, The horse had been very sick. So a passerby took pity on it and put it out of its misery by cutting its throat. Then the magpies, coyotes,etc, cleaned the flesh from the head and neck. Lots of neighborhood folks commented on that remarkable opinion Who but a high priced expert from CSU could possibly be so far out of touch with reality at every point to be able to come up with anything so daft? About that time everyone close to the situation began wondering what really gave with all those experts.

A friend of the Lewises had some contacts at Nevada U. So he sent specimens, pictures, and an account of the thing as he saw it. The letter he got back said that they felt there the mutilation had been done with a lazer beam. But it couldn't have been any equipment known here on earth, because nothing we have here can separate flesh from bone, as had been done on Snippy. The remarkable fact here is that no sooner had the letter arrived than there was a hurried phone call saying it would have to be returned immediately. Otherwise some people would get fired and also blackballed. It was returned, but not before copies were made.

A couple of Condon Committee investigators did finally come down from Boulder for a few days, but no one in the valley was impressed with them. They spent almost the whole time either asleep or checking out the local bar girls. Their theory went like this. Snippy was a very sick horse with a badly infected leg. It was matter from the infection that made the dark 'exhaust marks' in the area. Then after the horse was killed by lightening, the birds and coyotes cleaned the bones, etc. etc..

Dr. Low read those conclusions to the Lewises, who said they could never believe that. Well, he replied threateningly, YOU HAD

BETTER BELIEVE IT!! As though Berle and Nellie were a couple of naughty schoolkids. So there were a number of Nixonian explitives exchanged all the way around, and after that both parties just washed their hands of each other. Because it was so well known, the case was given about a page in the Condon Report, which could find nothing unusual in any of the circumstances of the death.

The carcass was examined very closely several times for any sign of a burn from a lightening strike that might have killed the animal. Usually in such cases there are visible burns, sometimes extensive, around the hoofs and legs or flanks. Horses and cattle can be killed by lightening, however, without leaving any visible burn marks. No burns of other marks were ever found on Snippy. Several bullet holes were later found. The Richmonds say this was done by some neighbor boys for a lark some time after their first investigation. They knew who the boys were.

Many people in the valley reported seeing UFOs both before and after the Snippy incident. The woman who ran a curio shop at the Dunes, a few miles north of the King ranch, had painted a picture of a crescent shaped UFO she had seen hovering over her shop. One day while Snippy was in the news, a strange looking man came into the store and professed great interest in the picture. Not wanting to sell, she quoted a high price for it. The man said he carried no money with him, but would come back and buy it, which he never did. The same painter gave Nellie Lewis her conception of Snippy's death. It shows the spirited Apaloosa rearing and pawing the air dramatically as a bright beam shining from the center of a saucer tilting above strikes its neck and head.

For several years Don and Alice Richmond, sometimes accompanied by their teen aged daughter, made weekend excursions to the King ranch and the Lewis cabin that overlooked it from the side of Mt. Blanco. The group would take turns watching all night summer or winter for strange lights in the sky or across the broad valley floor. There were many sightings and a few were photographed successfully. As the Richmonds saw it, that was UFO alley for awhile. Among their pictures is what appears to be a burn mark in a grain field near the highway. The perfectly circular mark shows up dark and clear against the light stubble, about eighty feet across, and not scorched at all in the center, a circle about fifteen feet accross. They think a UFO may have hovered or landed there.

Discovering what had happened to her colt became a consuming interest in Nellie Lewis's life. The whole thing had made them freaks in the community, or at least that's the way she began to think about it. Berle had been a building contractor, but that business fell off because of their involvement in all the publicity. They went to work at the Dunes. She checked tourists in and out at the gate and he became the general maintainance man.

The mystery surrounding every aspect of the colt's death, the publicity, the visitors, the ridicule, the lies, the coverup, the UFO sightings, some of which were quite terrifying, the screams, and other unaccountable phenomena in the area, and finally the cattle mutilations that struck heavily in the San Louis Valley at the same time they were plagueing Eastern Colorado, all took

their toll on her health as well as on her state of mind. She began turning to the occult for explanations.

The Richmonds have tapes of Nellie Lewis explaining what had happened to Snippy, along with her evaluations of various investigations, including the Condon Committee. A final tape taken with her permission from a phone conversation with Alice Richmond in December of 1975 reveals her increasingly distraught state of mind. She describes a very bright UFO she and her husband had seen one night as they were driving to Alamosa. As they watched it from a distance a dark presence, large and forbidding, seemed to emerge from it and move toward them. The Lewises, especially Nellie, were terrified by what they were seeing.

On the tape she explained how she had always said that if a UFO came close she would go and try to find out what it really was. But it didn't turn out that way at all. She found herself absolutely terrified. Her chest was so tight it was painful, and she could hardly breath. In fact, she thought she might die of fright. Berle kept wanting to stop, or to turn off on a side road where they could get a better look. But she wouldn't hear of that. She demanded they drive as fast as possible, although they did finally stop and could still see the brilliant light miles in the distance.

Nellie Lewis had been a beautiful and spirited woman, small and fine featured like her mother, laughing, joking, always full of fun. But this conversation, and others that followed it, shocked the Richmonds. Their friend, who they hadn't seen for a year, was obviously distraught. The cattle mutilations, things she had predicted would happen when the neighbors were making fun of the Snippy affair, preyed on her mind, as did the widespread fear that the mutilators would soon be going after humans.

The tensions and anxiety in her voice were to some extent being brought on by physical problems. She was to come to Pueblo for an operation on her feet, and she may have had a tumor on a kidney. She was in constant pain. During another phone call to Alice Richmond, she said she just had to get out of the valley for awhile, could she come and stay with them for a few days? Of course, the Richmonds replied, they would be delighted to have her, But the visit never materialized. Not long after that, word came that Agnes King, Nellie's mother, had died.

The funeral was at the Mormon Church in Alamosa, where Mrs. King had been a member all her life. The sermon was by a man who had watched the Snippy autopsy by carlight and later denied having been there. For the Lewises that opened up old wounds. Then the funeral party, about noon, drove to the Uracca cemetery. The hearse took the casket and pallbearers, everyone else went in private cars. The Richmonds were pursuaded to leave their car in Alamosa and go with the Lewises, something they didn't care to do, and later very much regretted.

It was then that Nellie Lewis's physical and family problems became apparent. A member of a large and tightly knit family, she had come to be at odds with all of them. She berated her brothers and sisters for the fact that her mother had had to live in that

old farmhouse without electricity, plumbing, or running water. The fact was, of course, that Mrs. King wouldn't have lived anywhere else, least of all in a rest home or hospital. She died on the ranch, where she wanted to die. Modern conveniences weren't things she needed or cared about. She was in her nineties, active and in good spirits until the last two weeks of her life, finally dying peacefully in her sleep.

The funeral was a disaster. Before the coffin could be lowered the grave collapsed, something none of them had ever seen before. So the coffin had to be put back in the hearse while men went for shovels to dig the grave again. Nellie Lewis, who had become interested in occult things, asked Alice Richmond to try to see if her mother's spirit was present, and to stand back on the hillside to see if she could sense anything like that. While the men redug the grave, she came over and asked Alice if she could sense anything like that. Not really, was the reply, but if there was a presence it seemed to be just over that broken topped tree just a little way from her mother's grave. By the strange workings of fate, Nellie Lewis herself, within a few days, would be buried there at the foot of it.

Following the interrupted burial on that wild and beautiful mountain, where their car developed unexplainable problems, the Lewises, the Richmonds, and an older King sister rode together to to the Lewis home. The angry words that kept passing between Nellie and her family were a shock to the Richmonds, and no doubt to everyone. I'm the kook, I'm the crazy one, I'm the black sheep, I'm the one that causes you all the trouble, because of everything involved in the Snippy affair, she kept saying. Her sister, a heavy woman, was crying and extremely distressed at all the family squabbling. She was also afraid she was about to go into diabetic shock. But Nellie wanted to be alone, for everyone to leave her. She wanted to be alone by her mother's grave. Although the others thought that might not be wise, maybe it was what she needed to pull herself together. Some people, in intense grief, need to be alone. Besides, it didn't seem at the time that anything could be done about that. As the Richmonds looked back on that day, its strange events seem not only fateful but fated.

Nellie, Berle, and Don went into the house, while Alice and Nellie's sister stayed in the car. When Don came right back out, Alice was going in for a drink of water, but he wouldn't let her. She was about to die of thirst. No matter, Nellie and Berle were having trouble, and she had to stay out. In a few minutes Berle came out to drive them all to Alamosa. As the car left the yard, Nellie came out on the porch, smiled knowingly, and waved goodbye very slowly.Everyone was too upset to speak. Finally, Don asked Berle if he had left any guns in the house. No, their guns were in the car with them.

When Berle and a grown son returned from Alamosa an hour or so later, they found the note and raced top speed to the Uracca cemetery. It was too late. Nellie Lewis's car was parked with the motor running and a garden hose from the exhaust pipe was stuffed into a window. Still feeling a pulse, they drove ninety miles an

hour to the hospital in Alamosa. Nellie Lewis was pronounced dead on arrival.

My first visit to the King ranch was on a Saturday afternoon of August of that same year. The place can be seen from a long distance, a scattering of tall trees and old buildings sitting isolated out in the perfectly flat chico country. The highway skirts the foothills of the towering Sangre de Christos to the east, so it is a little higher than the large ranch on the broad valley floor. The small 'pasture' where Snippy was found could be seen from the road, and easily identified from the many pictures and descriptions of it. The back door of the ranch house, overgrown with untended bushes, had a big opening for the dogs and cats to have the run of it. A handlettered sign beside the rusty cowbell read: RING BELL, I'M HOME. The two dogs that rushed out at the sound proved to be as big as the hole in the door. But they were friendly, and visitors who stood their ground might not get get knocked over by them.

Harry King was graciously hospitable to any friend of the Richmonds, but he probably would be to anyone. The rest of the day was spent talking about the Dunes, the valley, the cemetery, early settlers, events long past and others prophesied for the future. Going outside he explained markings on Mt. Blanco that towers over the ranch immediately to the east. About half of the mountain is tawney rocks and cliffs above timberline. Two big open areas had been chained down by the BLM. There had been objections, but the trees were diseased, and the grass is much better now. He pointed out Berle Lewis's cabin and someone else's small trailer on the mountainside. No other house or cabin is visible. Neighbors here live miles apart.

See those traces of road at the edge of that sharp gulch just above timberline? Uncle Sam has a tunnel into the mountain there, and sometimes at night cars can be seen going in and out of it. I examine the spot through high powered binoculars, and then look at him quizically. It is well hidden, he explains, he has been all over the mountain and has never been able to find it. But once it was left open during the daytime, and it looked like big black doors up there, or maybe the end of a big trailer. Some folks think that tunnel leads all the way to NORAD under Cheyenne Mountain. How far is that from here, a hundred miles? Maybe.

He points out parts of an old jeep trail down the mountainside. Do you ever see cars or trucks going up there in the daytime? No, only at night. How do you know what you see are car lights? Well, they LOOK like car lights, and I HOPE Uncle Sam is doing it. I sure wouldn't want it to be the Communists. Is he putting me on? When do folks see those lights? Sometimes about 10:30, or 2 in the morning. But I don't look for them much, he explains. Berle can see them better from the big windows at his place. He thinks maybe the devil has a church up there.

It was getting dark. The sky was perfectly clear, and the lights were coming on in the valley. Alamosa was a bright ribbon of lights many miles to the southwest. The ranch, without electricity, had propane lights, the kind with fragile silk mantels

the moths keep breaking, and a propane refrigerator. I plan to sleep out in the front yard and try to see some of those car lights up on the side of Mt. Blanco. Harry came out with a big loaded .38 revolver. We have some guns hanging in the dining room, but I firmly reject his offer, not being afraid of coyotes, or snakes, or his dogs, or hippies, or cattle rustlers. To shoot at unidentified things things in the dark, I explain, is crazy. And to shoot at UFOs the ultimate maddness. He smiles, he only carries it himself, he explains, because it makes lots of noise. If he should get down somewhere, maybe it might attract attention to where he is.

No unusual lights in the sky or on the mountain that night, just airliners, satellites, and beautiful stars. At six Harry asks what would be OK for breakfast. Cooked cereal with canned milk,eggs, and pancakes. Very delicious, and the dogs finish up what we don't, plus a couple more panfulls of pancakes. They eat just what I do, he says with a laugh, maybe too good, maybe not good enough. After washing dishes, we climb in his four wheel drive pickup and go out to where Snippy was found. Harry still wears his long blue kitchen apron. Don had driven a stake at the spot. It's gone, but he can tell within a few feet. I insist on leaving so he can go to Mormon Men's Meeting, which he seldom misses. But no, he seems to want to stay there and talk. He doesn't have many visitors now, and maybe he can do some missionary work right there at home.

The Mormon Church, through its prophesies, expect The Millenium this century. They don't set dates, but some of their prophesies haven't been proclaimed publicly. Right now they are expecting hard times, famine, and advising members not to travel, but to use their money to lay by food for two years. That has always been their policy, but now they are reemphasizing it.

This edge of the valley was an old Mormon community. At the turn of the century there were a number of large families here and up toward the cemetery. The water table was higher then, and a number of free flowing springs. This was Ute country with thousands of antelope, huge herds. Then the Spanish began driving sheep and cattle up into the valley from Taos for summer pasture. They began settling here in the eighteenth century. They fought the Indians near the cemetery, outlining their own graves with white stones, and caving a bank in on the Indians. Then the big American ranchers took the land from the Mexicans. Then came the settlers. The cowboys threatened them too, but the dispute was peacefully settled.

The whole valley, according to Harry, was gradually drying up. The water table is falling, and the best land is in beer barley. Barley can't take hail, so the growers seed the clouds to break up storms, since hail can be severe here. Then the San Juans to the south and west are seeded to wring out more moisture for that watershed. So the valley is being ruined for ranchers. The big men irrigate out of the river, or from deep wells, and they don't care if it never rains.

The Great Sand Dunes National Monument could be easily seen from the Snippy mutilation site where we stood talking. Nellie Lewis worked there, and Harry had, and also Berle. It's about 15 miles north and against the mountains. The dunes are about 12 miles across, five or six miles wide, and 800 feet high, or deep. Some

of the finest dunes of sand in the world. The theory is that the material is windblown from the San Juans, 60 or 70 miles to the southwest, but many natives doubt that. One old tradition is that a city lies buried there. When Harry was a boy a neighbor claimed he found a corner of a building sticking out of the sand there. But everyone laughed and it was never seen again. Harry wishes now that he had gone to see it. The sand is full of gold. At one time people staked claims there, doing assessment work and putting their claim stakes at the bottom of the hole. By morning it would be covered up, but it would be safe there. No one made money but the sharp speculators who sheared a few sheep. One process could get 60 cents per ton from the sand. 80 cents would have paid, and there are billions of tons of sand there. Processes have improved, and gold is up, but the sand, and the gold, is a Monument now.

There is gold in the Sangre de Christos too, but the veins are too broken up to be followed, and mines have never made money like in the San Juans. Harry points out old tunnels high on the side of Mt. Blanco. Some have ice in their mouths. Single rocks of highgrade have been worth hundreds of dollars. Prospectors have made enough in a summer to live the winter in town. Many stories of lost mines here, true stories too, some of them.

Harry prospected himself, along with caring for 50 head of cattle. It's a pleasant passtime and hobby, plus a chance for a strike. See those glittering points of light up on the mountain? That's glass and bottles, he says. He's been over every inch of that with his goatlike pickup, and on foot with his dogs and .38 caliber noisemaker. His prospecting throws a different light on last night's tunnel theories. With all the hullaballo about Snippy he has seen too many unexplainable thing, and this is his artless way of protecting himself.

Driving north toward The Dunes, one gets a beautiful panorama of that huge flat valley floor surrounded by towering mountains. It is often a windy place with dozens of dust devils dancing along in the distance. The place is famous for bitter weather, for Snippy and all that stands for, weird lights in the night sky, along the peaks and on the valley floor, UFOs, mutilated cattle, gold, lost mines, lost cities, shifting sands, haunting cemeteries. hair raising screams from the mountains after dark, beer barley, lettuce, potatoes, old Spanish customs, and solar heated homes. A good place to spend some time if one happens to be interested in any of those things.

As this is being written, in 1991, there have been many changes. Harry is buried now a few feet from his mother and his sister Nellie. The King ranchhouse is a deserted relic of a lost Mormon pioneer past. The Great Sand Dunes is still a spectacular attraction, and has many visitors. But the King ranch, the strange cemetery, and much of the valley, is now owned by absentee Japanese investors.

Chapter 9 THE BARDO THODAL

It was a slow, thoughtful drive back through the heart of the Colorado Rockies, back from the broad San Louis Valley, from the wildly haunting Uracca cemetery, from Nellie Lewis's lonely grave, from the unexpected denoument of Dane Edwards disappearance, from the mutilation terrors that gripped the open plains. What did all these strangely tangled stories mean? I drove slowly beside clear rushing mountain streams and over high empty mountain passes, stopping at grand vistas and familiar overlooks. Everything was outwardly serene, but inwardly racing in confused turmoil. A powerful aura of death had come to hover over the events and experiences of the last few months, and especially the last few days.

That was the over all and inescapable impression that kept homing in and bearing down. Death and dying appeared more and more as the ultimate issues here. But why so bizarre? I drove home very slowly, turning events over and over in my mind. It might be noted here that I tend to have a single track mind, concentrating on one thing to the exclusion of everything else. I began to recall reading about Bigfoot like creatures in Tibetan literature. Tibet has long interested me, and I have many Tibetan books. Milarepa is a great hero of mine. I would have to look this up as soon as I got home. The CIA was another thing. I had neither known nor cared much about that. But now it would be necessary to learn,to find out whatever could be known about their operations.

The obvious sense of fear and helplessnes that UFOs everywhere inspired couldn't be ignored. There is a tendency to gloss over this aspect of the puzzle. But the closer one gets to it the more obvious it becomes. This isn't a domesticated phenomenon, far from it, there is no way it can be domesticated. It is wild, wild beyond the imagination of any fiction writer. It wasn't a fear so much for myself, or my own death that seemed so overpowering, but and intense desire to know. A powerful mix of extremely strange perceptions that struggled in my mind for a resolution.

The Bardo Thodal, as I reread it following these experiences, described many more interesting things than I remembered, or had previously noticed. It not only described Bigfoot like creatures, it also described UFOs, not calling them 'saucers', but inverted 'cups' and 'bowls'. Those ancient Tibetans must not have used saucers. And all of these apparitions were, as I was also coming to see them, described as after death phenomena. They were all creatures of the Bardo, the Bardo being the passage between this state and the next, the spiritual space and connection between heaven, earth, and hell.

The objection will be raised here that it is impossible to know what might lie beyond this present physical state. If you say this is impossible to know, I will respond, How do you know that? Jesus said, knock and it shall be opened. Knowledge isn't just an ordinary article of exchange, but a projection of the will. The primary reason we don't see this, or anything is first of all because we don't want to see or know. If you say supernatural or

after death phenomena can't be known, I will ask how much time and energy have you spent determining that? Have you spent a day, or a month, a year, a decade, or a lifetime? In the Wisdom of Sirach, in the Apocrypha, we are told that if we begin searching for Wisdom when we are a child, by the time we are grey headed we will have found Her.

I have talked with close friends and relatives about these things, or tried to talk about them. One quickly discovers these are not what people care to look into. They would rather not, in fact, they would much rather not. One person in a hundred may be curious, one in a thousand interested, and occasionally someone like myself is extremely interested. This seems remarkably strange to me, but then I must seem remarkably strange to others. The fact is, and cannot be denied,that whatever we refuse to look at, we fail to see. And what is searched for diligently for a number of decades. we have a chance of seeing, no matter how obscure or hidden that thing might be.

I believe that after death and supernatural things can at least be vaguely seen by anyone who really wants to do so. Many have seen them, and in a small measure I can see them myself. Over many decades I have followed many leads, some have proved worthwhile, most have not. But if you think any knowledge in that area is absolutely impossible, or perhaps forbidden, and have no interest whatever in such things, and have never spent any time or effort searching for or studying them, then obviously you can't see anything of that nature. I would call that view prejudiced, pre judiced, Judging without having heard the case, just as I pre judged flying to the moon and back. I was wrong, and am sure those who believe all knowledge of the supernatural and after death matters is impossible are also wrong.

It will be assumed that the reader wants to know. But that may be putting it too forcefully. Some may try to follow the arguement merely from curiosity. At least that much will be assumed. From there curiosity may lead to interest, and interest to knowledge. The important thing here and elsewhere is the will. If the will assents, then one can proceed. But if the will balks, or absolutely refuses, the intellect can never overcome that. And there will be a completely no go situation. But in presenting this, it will be assumed otherwise. So with that we will proceed.

The Bardo Thodal is one of a number of books that have appeared throughout history purported to provide guidance to dying. This 1000 year old Tibetan treatise was designed to be read to those who have just died. But in fact, this treatise, like funerals, was designed primarily for the living, to guide the living, and to moderate grief at the loss of those who have died. It comes from a culture and from individuals that have valued and practiced solitary meditation on secluded mountains for long periods, even lifetimes.

A variety of unusual things can be learned from such disciplines. Bodhi Dharma is said to have practiced wall meditation for nine years before entering China. What can be learned from wall meditation? Try it for a few weeks and see. One begins to see

internal things. But it can't be profitable without inspiration and at least a little guidance. The aim is non egotism, an extremely difficult state to attain. It is also a state most men and women want to avoid at all costs. So, being headed in the opposite direction, they can never hope to ever come close.

Now to the Bardo Thodal itself, "This Thodal (treatise) is to be read, correctly and distinctly, near the dead body. If there is no corpse, then the bed or seat to which the deceased has been accustomed should be occupied by the reader. During this time no relative or fond mate should be allowed to weep or wail, as such is not good for the deceased. so restrain them."

"First is the setting face to face with The Clear Light... When expiration has ceased, the vital force will have sunk into the nerve center of Wisdom, and the Knower will be experiencing The Clear Light of the natural condition...Your guide is setting you face to face before The Clear Light, and you are about to experience it in its Reality in the Bardo state...In it all things are like the cloudless sky, spotless, like a transparent vacuum without center or circumference."

All who describe the afterlife say that everyone enters at the top and works his way down to where he feels secure and comfortable. The highest and most central place of all is within The Fundamental Clear Light, the source of all love and wisdom from which everything that exists has come forth. But very few are pure enough to subsist in that. So they proceed downward through the Bardo. In many that first vision of perfection passes like a flash. In others it last longer, and blessed indeed are those who can remain close to it.

"But it is feared that The Clear Light has not been recognized, and there is now dawning upon the deceased The Secondary Clear Light...The consciousness principle gets beyond the body, and says to itself, "Am I dead,or am I not dead?" It cannot determine. The terrifying illusions have not yet dawned, nor have the frightful apparitions or experiences caused by the Lords of Death yet come."

"At that time sounds, lights, and rays, all three, are experienced. These awe, frighten, terrify, and cause much fatigue.... Recognize whatever visions appear as reflections of your own consciousness...The bands of Peaceful and Wrathful Spirits are your own thought forms...The Wisdom of Truth, blue in color, shining, transparent, glorious, will shoot forth and strike you, with a light so radiant you can hardly look at it. Along with it will also shine a dull white light from the devas (devils) which will strike you frontally. Because of the power of an evil life, the glorious blue light of Wisdom will produce fear and terror, so that you run from it. And you will beget a fondness for the dull white light of the devas."

Again and again in successively lower intensities the brilliant lights from heaven shine down to guide the traveler. And a variety of dull lights from hell also entice him. Insofar as one has habituated himself to evils, the bright lights from above are terrifying and the dull lights from hell attractive.

The lights from heaven shine down from "transparent, radiant,glorious, and terrifying orbs, surrounded by radiant satellite orbs."

"On that path there will come to shine glorious orbs of light, blue in color, emitting rays of Wisdom, each appearing like an inverted turquoise cup, surrounded by similar orbs, smaller in size, glorious and dazzling, radiant and transparent, glorious and terrifying, made more glorious by orbs surrounded by smaller orbs of transparent and radiant light, each like an inverted mirror, will come to shine...From the heart of the yellow light path of the Wisdom of Equality, with yellow orbs, each like an inverted gold cup, will come to shine."

"From the transparent bright red light path of the Discriminating Wisdom, are orbs like inverted coral cups, emitting rays of Wisdom, extremely bright and dazzling, will come to shine. These will come to shine against your heart simultaneously. All those are the radiances of your own intellectual faculties come to shine, They have not come from any other place...Along with the radiances of Wisdom, the impure illusory lights of the six lower regions will come to shine. A dull white light from the devas, a dull green light from the asuras, a dull blue light from the human world, a dull yellow light from the brutes, a dull reddish light from the pretas, and a dull smoke colored light from Hell."

"If you are frightened by the pure radiances of Wisdom, and attracted by the impure lights, then you will assume a body in one of the six lower regions and suffer miseries...Act not so. Humbly trust in the dazzling pure radiances of Wisdom...and be saved from the fearful ambuscades of the dread Bardo."

After the brilliant flying 'inverted cups' intent on carrying travelers off to the higher regions, have appeared, and been rejected, "the wrathful, blood drinking, monsterous apparitions come to dawn". But, we are told,"They are only the former Peaceful Spirits in changed aspect, Nevertheless, they will not resemble them." 'being influenced by fear, terror, and awe, recognition of them (as our own thought forms) becomes more difficult. The intellect, not gaining independence, passes from one fainting state to a round of fainting states...By fleeing, through fear, terror, and awe, men fall over precipices into the unhappy worlds and suffer."

As for the Wrathful monsters,"eyes wide opened in terrifying gaze, eyebrows quivering like lightening, the protruding teeth glistening and set one over the other, giving vent to sonorous utternaces and piercing whistling sounds, hair standing on end... will come forth from within your own brain and appear vividly to you.Fear that not. Be not awed. Know it to be the embodiment of your own intellect. They are your guardian spirits, do not be terrified."

These huge monsterous apparitions are said to come with all kinds of fearful appearances, adorned with skulls, drinking blood, festooned with intestines. pulling heads from corpses. etc.."Huge of proportions, with very thickset limbs, big as the skies, awe

and terror are naturally produced in one," But one must "recognize them to be the thought forms issuing from one's own intellectual faculties. For instance, a person, upon recognizing a lion skin (to be only a lion skin) is freed (from fear).

This is only a small sample of what might be relevant to UFOs in the Bardo Thodal. Much of the rest is similar, but this should be enough to get the sense of it to the reader. Brilliant flying "inverted cups" of various colors, and emitting blinding lights are described. There are monsters that clearly fit the universal Bigfoot model. All of these are described as being Bardo and after death phenomena. Although they can be extremely terrifying, they are not hostile. They come to help travelers toward the higher realms, and to bring to the lower realms those who seek safety there. They are only terrifying to our evils. Who can keep his heart from melting at their presence? That, however, is our fault, nor theirs. They appear only out of Eternal Truth.

One petition of The Lord's Prayer is, "Deliver us from evil." What does that mean? There are many kinds of evils, natural catastrophes, sickness, violent neighbors, corrupt governments, wars, pillaging armies, etc.. The most deadly evils are not of that external kind, but rather the evils we have made internal and integral parts of ourselves. Those who are being delivered from internal evils do not fear external evils, but can accept them as Providential purifying agents. The citizens of heaven don't fear those huge, fierce looking, teeth gnashing, vile smelling Bigfoot monsters, or the brilliant "inverted cups" flying overhead with their blinding lights. Why should they fear things like that? They can't possibly hurt them, but are in fact their own instruments and protectors.

What the Bardo travelers fail to realize is that they are no longer in their old three dimensional environment. The rocks are as hard, the water as wet, the senses all keener, and experiences more vivid. Everything seems outwardly the same. But inwardly it is all very different. This world is made up of atoms, planets, moons, stars, and galaxies, Everything here spins, which creates stability in three dimensions. But that world these travelers have entered is made of thoughts and affections. They don't spin, or create a three dimensional space and stability. Space and stability there is of a completely different nature.

No matter what one's previous disabilities may have been, he now has a perfect and immutable human body. If one continues to do very bad things he may get mutilated, which might be excruciatingly painful and terrifying, but it would only be an appearance and a delusion that they would quickly recover from, at least outwardly. They haven't yet realized that in that state nothing can really hurt them but their own delusions.

The world the dead enter is similar to the dream state in that spaces there are only appearances. Near and far means similar and dissimilar. And whatever objects and forms they see are projections of their own internal forms and conditions. Whatever is inside is perfectly reflected in the most precise and infinite detail in every individual's and every community's external environment.

The beauties and delights of heaven are the outward reflections of the beauties of the inner condition of its inhabitants. The delights and landscapes of hell also.

The Bardo Thodal is believed to have been written by Padma Sambhava, a Tibetan teacher, miracle worker, and spiritual hero who is thought to have lived about a thousand years ago, and to have been born in Afganistan. Obviously, UFOs and Bigfoot like creatures were known then, since they have appeared all over the world throughout known time. These had to have entered into the spiritual perceptions that have been described here. What has interested me is that they have been represented as after death phenomena, a conclusion I have, with his help, also come to.

Can anyone really know what happens after death? That world is far bigger and more complex than this world, and has infinitely more things in it. So it can never be predicted what any individual or group might experience, since each is uniquely different. But there is no doubt in my mind that UFOs, Bigfoot, Nessies, Champs, etc., are elements of that vast mysterious domain that each one of us will be visiting soon.

Since years ago I read the Bardo Thodal and only barely noticed the points relating to UFO phenomena, it could be that the casual reader might do the same thing here. So a brief summation might be worthwhile.

UFOs and Bigfoot are clearly described as after death, or Bardo creatures. Although both can inspire terror, neither is essentially hostile. They are, in fact, guardian spirits, and arise out of our own consciousness, and can come from nowhere else. Nor is it possible for them, or anything else seen or experienced there, to come from anywhere but from our own consciousness.

Everything there appears more vividly, and seems more substantial than things experienced in this world. Nevertheless, everything seen or experienced there is a projection of the travelers' inner states. Cliffs, precipices, raging fires and torrents, fierce winds and storms, etc., are actually anger, fear, lusts, deceptions and a variety of other character flaws that travelers have appropriated. Travelers through the Bardo should also realize, but probably don't, that they now have a perfect and immutable body. Nothing can really hurt them there, certainly not the flying "inverted cups" of various colors, and blindingly bright.

It is revealing that our Tibetan seer says, as many moderns have surmised, that Bigfoot and UFOs are one and the same, even though their outward appearances are completely different. The wise person is not deceived by those differences, but sees through them immediately. Like Providence, and as instruments of Divine Providence, they have a terrifying appearance. But they are only terrifying to our evils. Their real purpose is to shake us loose from the evils that bind us, to rid us of that bondage so we may come to live with them in a better place, and not have to descend through the fearful ambuscades of the Bardo into the unhappy worlds and suffer.

Chapter 10 WHAT MAKES UFOS FLY?

Sightings and reports of UFOs raise different questions in different minds. What or who are they? Where do they come from? What are they doing here? And how do they do it? For the more practical and perhaps mercinary minded, the last question may be the most intriguing. Think of the possibilities open to anyone mastering that technology. Think of the military, political, and financial rewards. It boggles the mind. Or at least some people's minds. The Wright brothers, for example, were geniuses. They did everything right to make a flying machine. They worked hard, were smart, inspired, and lucky. But they expected to get rich. So all their work, intelligence, inspiration, and luck were frittered away in lawsuits and bitterness.

If we refuse to look at knowledge as a way of aggrandizing our egos and making ourselves secure and successful in the world, in other words, if we are detached from profit and loss, then maybe we can arrive at a satisfactory understanding of what makes UFOs fly. Although we might see abstractly how that is done, we can't put that abstract knowledge to practical application. One needs permission to do that, and none of us have that now. If we can surmount this temporal situation without being completely overcome by egotism, then those technologies will become our birthright, if that happens to fit our personal genius. But even here in this three dimensional world, and with our very limited understandings, anyone who cares to can see the possibilities.

Keep in mind that the whole vast cosmos is perfectly designed for space travel. But from the point of view of egotism there is a difficulty. Space travel is like dying. It is easy to go, but impossible to get back. We the living are going to join the dead. that is natural and not particularly difficult. But the dead can never return to their old life. The thing to keep in mind, from a purely physical point of view, is that there is no simultaneous time. There are only local times. The idea that there can be a universal time that is 'now' everywhere is a serious delusion. Time and space are flexible. And time is almost infinitely flexible. At the ultimate physical volocity time becomes nonexistent.

But field theory tells us that nothing with any mass, or weight, can become timeless. Things approaching the speed of light put on massiveness. If they could attain that ultimate speed they would become infinitely massive. So at most, physical things can only get within a few relativistic percent of 186,000 miles per second, and must therefore always remain timebound. Thought, of course, not being physical or timebound, can go anywhere instantly. The fact that thought travels anywhere instantly has important implications. But we will focus here on the purely physical aspects of space travel.

Polaris, the Pole Star, is about 100 light years away. If a space ship with energy enough to get within 2% of the speed of light were to travel there, The trip might take a little over two years, and another two years to return. So the trip would take

something over four years traveling time, but not earth time. At earth time, more than two hundred years would have passed. If the ship approached much closer to the speed of light and crossed the galaxy, that might take many years travel time, but maybe many thousands or millions of years earth time. No doubt many suitable places throughout the universe are inhabited. Travel everywhere is possible, but not return to the old time. This means that travelers need not only adaquate ships and power, but above all they need a tremendous faith in the Providence that guides and will support them not only on their journey, but also at their destination.

There is an interesting passage in Phadreus where Socrates tells how the gods are rejuvenated and become relatively immortal. That passage can be interpreted as distant space travel. So this could be a means of rejuvenation. Men and women might start out old and decrepit, and end up young and vigorous. But what would they do on such a trip? Most of the time could be spent in deep meditation, which might be also their means of rejuvenation, and would present them with fewer physical needs. Or they might spend some time reviewing the fine details of past history. They could do that, and it would sharpen their perceptions and intelligence.

But to the more mundane requirements of space flight. First, there must be a tremendous power source. Second, there must be a way to apply that power to actual propulsion. And third, there must be ways of controlling that power and thereby controlling the flight characteristics. No doubt there are many different ways to accomplish all of these things, just as birds, and insects, and mammals, and fish, and men use different means of flying.

I am not a bird, but a flight watcher, spending many hours watching hawks and eagles. Butterflies are fascinating, their flight is fanciful, efficient, and very hard to analyze. Or consider dragonflies skimming the surface of a pond. And some say the most perfect flier of all is the common house fly. What best calls to mind the possible long flights of humans are spiders. Do spiders fly? Farther than any bird or bug for their size. After spinning a little silk from their own guts they launch off into the vast unknown, often reaching the edges of the stratosphere, flying to an unknown destination purely on faith and instinct.

When Dwight Goddard, the American rocket pioneer, was a boy, he happened to be up in his aunt's apple tree when a 1897 'airship' came sailing serenely overhead. That was his whole life's inspiration and he devoted all his genius to working for space flight. The impression he seemed to get from watching the phenomenon was that it was powered by revolving weights. But he had no idea how that could be done, so he developed rockets. The view here is that his original intuition was correct. But the technology, or even the bare theory, of flight powered by revolving weights was beyond beyond the understanding of his time.

It is well known that UFOs are surrounded by an intense magnetic field, in fact, a field far more intense than we know how to create. Metal signs have been rattled violently. Instruments and

electrical systems have been damped out, and polarized lenses have shown intense force fields surrounding distant 'saucers'. These broad and intense magnetic fields are the physical basis of UFO propulsion. Those intense magnetic fields are created by what are essentially revolving weights, ions moving at close to the speed of light. Inside, and insulated from this revolving ring of heavy ions, would have to be a revolving ring of light electrons spinning in the opposite direction at a comparable speed in order to maintain neutrality and balance.

It is these heavy ions moving at close to the speed of light that maintain a rock solid stability and create the magnetic halo that is the heart of UFO flight. No doubt certain elemental ions or mix of ions are more suitable and responsive than others. these are parts of the technology that has developed over centuries and that we can't know. Nor can we know how these tremendous forces are insulated, focused, or controlled. In its simple outlines the system is comparable to a cyclotron operated in reverse. Instead of an outside magnetic field forcing energy into speeding particles, the energies of speeding particles are released to create the outer magnetic field. This is like changing the flow of electricity into or out of generators or motors by reversing the power flow. Spinning a motor makes it a generator, and plugging a generator in a power source makes it a motor.

Can energy be stored in speeding ions and electrons? Theoretically, any amount of energy can be stored in such a balanced arrangement. $E=mc^2$ means that an almost unimaginable energy is latent in material mass. And as particles are accelerated they become more massive, meaning they have more latent energy. At the speed of light, particles theoretically would become infinitely massive. Of course those are theoretical limits that can never be approached. How closely can that limit be pressed? How much energy is available to be stored in that massiveness? To release that energy it isn't necessary to break the ions apart, as in bombs and reactors, but only to slow them down. And to store more energy in them they must be speeded up.

Those spinning rings of massive energy can be thought of as a storage battery that is lightweight and can store tremendous amounts of energy. Energy is put in as the particles are speeded up and as energy is taken out the particles slow down. This, of course, assumes a means of accurate control as well as of finely regulating energy intakes and releases. Such aspects of the technology are not only practically, but also theoretically beyond us.

All of this massive energy must come from somewhere. What outside power source would be able to energize these systems before any useful energy could be released from them? It seems probable thatthe smaller craft, discs, foo fighters, etc., get their power from the huge 'mother' ships that are only seen at a great distance, and that smaller craft have been seen entering and exiting. The smaller vehicles could be recharged like electric cars by being plugged into their power source,or like gas tanks being filled at filling stations, or as carrier planes are serviced and refueled on their home carrier.

If this happens, then the question becomes, where do the 'mother' ships get the power not only for their own needs, but also for the power needs of the smaller ships stationed inside them? One thing to keep in mind is that there is no shortage of energy in the cosmos. Nature is the repository of almost infinite quantities of energy stored in the massiveness of materials scattered everywhere throughout space. It would be a mistake to assume that other humans elsewhere in the cosmos who cooperate with the Divine Wisdom are as energy deprived as those of us here on this small planet. What are the power sources then? Two that immediatly come to mind are black holes and stars.

Obviously, even the largest ship couldn't carry a star aboard. But they might have a small black hole. It is believed that black holes as small as pinheads could be scattered throughout space. They might be as rare as diamonds in the earth, but also as valued and sought after. A small black hole, assuming it could be isolated and controlled would be an inexhaustable power source. It could also serve as a disposer and incinerator. Just throw in bits of trash and get tremendous energy as it is digested. Or if need be, a small black hole might be anchored or towed at a safe distance from the base ship.

It isn't necessary to have a star aboard in order to recharge your batteries from it. A flight through a star's corona could soak up all the energy that could possibly be used. Would that be possible? Wouldn't the ship be burned up? It might be an adventure, but as the ship soaked up tremendous amounts of energy that would have a cooling effect. There might be some danger, but perhaps no more than tending a big coal fired boiler, or a nuclear reactor. The problems here might seem difficult, but they would be technically feasible. Could UFOs ever exhaust the energies of stars or black holes? Of course not, and there would be no significant pollution.

Assuming such tremendously energized ionic power sources are aboard, how are they used to propel UFOs so beautifully and to accelerate them so rapidly? By controlling the power source, that is to say by slowly or rapidly releasing its stored energies in directed ways through the craft's halo, the magnetic field surrounding it would also be controlled and modified. This magnetic field or halo might extend many hundreds of feet, or even miles out from its source, according to the amount of power applied to it.

What does the halo do? This is where the rubber meets the road. The halo accelerates surrounding particles, ions, and molecules that are present everywhere throughout space. It is this rapid or downward acceleration of particles that propels the ship, just as air molecules pushed by a plane's propellor pushes the plane forward. This also accounts for at least some slight amount of ionizing radiation created by UFO propulsion systems. There is theoretically no limit short of the volocity of light to which those external particles might be accelerated, or that the craft itself might be accelerated. Nor is there any theoretical limit to the breadth of halo that may be called in to support

the craft's maneuvers. The intensity and breadth of the ship's magnetic halo expands instantly whenever more power is applied. How the halo is precisely modified or tilted so as to precisely control the flight path is beyond us, but not beyond the capabilities of humans guided by Divine Wisdom, and supported by millenia of universal experience.

The fact that UFOs are propelled by this broad and expasive halo with its intense magnetic field, but tapering gradually to zero at a distance is what accounts for the silence of their flight. No matter what the speed, there is no sonic boom. The surrounding air is accelerated as a soft feathery cushion, and yet with tremendous force over a huge volume of space. Along with the problems of power and control there are also problems of gravity and inertia. Weightlessness may seem great for awhile, but it makes many people sick. How are these problems handled aboard UFOs? It is probable that their massive field, both actual and potential, creates its own gravitational and inertial fields, as needed for the health and convenience of those aboard.

One of the most perplexing aspects of UFO phenomena is their ability to 'appear' and 'disappear', to 'materialize' and to 'dematerialize'. How could this be possible? The common use of the words 'materialize' and 'dematerialize' may be giving a somewhat misleading impression of the actual situation. 'Appearing' and 'disappearing' may be the much more accurate description of what has been actually known to have happened. And when it is put this way the phenomenon may be easier to understand.

Appearance and disappearance are matters of perception and imperception, of reality and illusion. Magicians make things appear and disappear. But we know, or believe we know, that what magicians do is in the area of misperception and illusion. There have been striking instances, however, for example, Houdini walking into a strange jail asking to be locked in their most secure cell, and then awhile later walking in at the front door again. Sometimes one must wonder if the moderate word 'illusion' can completely cover all such things that have happened.

The practice of disappearing, of becoming invisible, is fairly common worldwide, and is primarily a matter of illusion rather than dematerialization. Stories of Tilopa, Naropa, Marpa, Milarepa, Shankara, just to mention a few, report all of them doing that. And The Aphorisms of Patanjali explain in a few words how to do it. Even though that work is a well known classic, some interested readers might not have it handy on their shelf, or even be able to find it in a large library, so a relevant passage will be quoted.

"By making Samyama on the form of the body, the perceptability of form being obstructed, the power of the eye being separated, the body becomes unseen....Or, by making Samyama on the real modifications of the mind, outside of the body, called great disembodiedness, comes disappearance of the covering to light." But what exactly is Samyama? 1. Dharana is holding the mind on one particular object. 2. An unbroken flow of knowledge to that object is Dyana. 3. When that, giving up all forms, reflects

only on the meaning, it is Samadhi. 4. These three, practiced in regard to one object, is Samyama." There you have it.

But it isn't only adepts that practice disappearing. Chameleons do it, fish do it, insects do it, rabbits, mink, foxes, and birds, by changing their seasonal coats, also do it. Soldiers try to do it with camouflage. Ships, subs, tanks, guns, and very expensive warplanes all try to make themselves invisible. Billions of dollars are currently being spent in the effort to do this. So certainly it isn't something completely unheard of.

But can people really become invisible? There is a beautiful example in scripture, in fact, three of them. When Jesus returned to his home town of Nazareth, his townsmen were amazed at his gracious words. And we read that "All the eyes in the synagogue were fixed on him." Then he told them some truths they weren't prepared for, which made them so furious they carried him to the brow of a local hill in order to throw him down headlong and murder him. But, we are told, "he passed through the middle of them, and went his way."

How do you "pass through the middle" of an infuriated lynch mob, all of whose eyes are fixed on you? Simple, just become invisible. Two further instances took place in the temple at Jerusalem, where the religious authorities were eager to arrest him, or preferably to incite the crowd to stone him to death. Twice they gathered stones to do this, but both times Jesus "hid from them" and left. How does one hide from an infuriated audience, with the authorities egging them on, in the open court of a temple? By becoming invisible and making your way right through the middle of them.

Since lizards and fish, rabbits, birds, insects, soldiers, guns, ships, subs, warplanes, and famous religious figures have worked, with varying degrees of success, to attain invisibility, It should not be too surprising if UFOs do that too. But the conditions for UFOs doing that are much more favorable. First, the various instructions for doing it emphasize that to be successful one must concentrate on orienting oneself away from this three dimensional material world. That is very hard for us living here to do. But for UFOs that are already at home in the supernatural, and no doubt out of their element in this natural world, it may be assumed that attaining invisibility is not only easier, it is commonplace.

Second, UFOs, in flight, are surrounded by an intense magnetic field, an electronic halo. When at rest they look as solid as any airplane. But in flight, especially when they accelerate rapidly, their outlines become fuzzy. This is because of the ionized particles being forced through their halo. So it would seem a simple matter for them to create invisibility. This might be done by bending light rays, suppressing some colors and enhancing others, so that the vehicle blended into the background. Radar might also be damped out by their electromagnetic halo. Maybe they have erase keys like typewriters and computers.

UFOs, including the 1897 'airships' with their sails, props, wheels, cowcatchers, lanterns, etc., were described as "going out of sight like a shot". Since rockets and supersonic jets can't

do that, it argues for their disappearing into invisibility. Some facts observed during the cattle mutilation siege may throw light on this aspect of the puzzle. How could cattle be mutilated in barnyards with the lights unaccountably turned on, or near a home where a cow due to freshen was being closely watched, or beside a well traveled road in the daytime? Or by the Rocky Flats gate? Or by the heavily guarded and well lighted steel doors to NORAD's most secure fortress inside Cheyenne Mountain? How could those things be done in these and other places while the whole community was intently searching, with dozens of heavily armed men and women watching on hilltops day and night for the intruders? Yet in spite of so many observing eyes there was never any sight of a mutilation or of a mutilator. A high degree of invisibility had to be involved.

With the recognition that UFOs must, at least part of the time, be invisible, it must be asked, how much of the time are they invisible? What suggests this question is a very perplexing aspect of the cattle mutilation phenomenon. This is the mutilations of already dead animals, not why or how this is done, but rather, how are such animals located? Live animals would seem to be easy to find, but dead ones are relatively rare, and, it would seem, hard to immediately pinpoint unless one was a soaring eagle keeping continual surveillance over a wide area. Animals that have just died from known causes, while under the care of their owners, have been mutilated before those owners could return to remove them from the feedlot or barnlot.

The real question is, how close a surveillance must there have been in order to pinpoint those situations? An animal death happens only occasionally. How do UFOs know it is happening in a particular barnyard? It would take a very close surveillance of a wide area to precisely locate those events. And why are the observing UFOs not themselves observed? This raises the brand new question of how often UFOs are present, yet not seen. It could be they are present much of the time, or even all of the time, but not observed or observable. Their apparent knowledge of what goes on everywhere indicates this could well be the case, and UFOs are more or less omnipresent, but never seen except when they want to be seen, when they press either their erase of non erase keys.

Back to some more potentialities of space flight. What about space debris? The massiveness of a ship traveling at relativistic volicities would either brush debris aside or accelerate it through its halo. And large bodies could be foreseen and avoided. We have argued that UFOs come from a supernatural realm. How do our purely physical speculations fit into a supernatural framework? The assumption is that there is a close correspondence between the natural and the supernatural. The spiritual world has living atmospheres and force fields that are outwardly similar to the dead atmospheres and force fields present in this physical world. So we can't be sure space travel there is so altogether different than it might be here. Great distance there means great dissimilarity, which may not be easily overcome. So the forms of travel there might correspond with forms practical here.

This short exposition of UFO flight possibilities will not be enough to let you build one in your back yard, or in a government Skunk Works. But it might help satisfy some curiosity, and lay to rest a few disturbing questions. There are still many questions left to be adaquately addressed. Who are the UFO occupants? Where do they come from? And why are they here? A large number of 'occupants' must be projections, or tulpas, or probes, or robots that can go in place of their creators and serve their needs. Robots can get out of control and do wild and destructive things. They use human energies and do almost human things. But when they escape human control they lose energy and become non-existent. Another fact seldom realized is that thoughts are not less complex than organisms, so that effective projections are not merely empty appearances, but objects so perfectly organized they can hardly be distinguished from natural organisms.

Real humans, on the other hand, although they receive all their life's energies from their Divine Creator, and can't live without that constant energy input, never escape from divine power and truth which is omnipresent, so they can never pass out of existence. Although humans are free to reject divine love and wisdom, divine love and wisdom never rejects them. Even in the depths of the hells we create for ourselves, humans are fed and clothed and restrained insofar as possible from their evils, and put to the best employment they are capable of. It is a delusion to imagine there are people God hates and places where nothing delightful never happens. Do you love murders, violence,revenge, preeminence, conflict, fornication, acquisition, luxury, pride, etc,? These are hellish delights that are greatly perfected and intensified in spirits who reject the divine love and wisdom. In their own place such talents are useful. But those who perfect them are closely confined with others with similar talents, and are in no case allowed to mix with sane folks, or to travel freely throughout the cosmos.

Along with tulpas there must also be some humans guiding The activities of UFO phenomena. Who are they and where are they from? It should be recognized that after leaving this life, if one has not left bound hand and foot by his egotism, it is like the light leaving a candle. While the substance that becomes light is still in the candle it is solidly confined in materiality, as we are here confined in material bodies. But the light that has escaped its source in materiality is freed from that confinement, and is no longer bound by the candle's limitations. Human spirits, like the candle's light, can also be freed from time and three dimensional limitations so that they are no longer bound by their former place, or by the natural space they once inhabited.

Humans that are freed from materiality automatically become members of a vast cosmic community. That community has more intelligence, vigor, diversity, intensity, and perception than it is possible for anyone here and now to imagine. There are vast distances there. Distance there means difference. But distance and difference do not mean hostility, just distance. It seems unlikely that those manning UFOs, that are being seen here and that are

showing us such strange sights, would be from some tremendous distance, or have originated somewhere far away in time and space. More probably they are folks who have lived here. The most likely candidates would be our grandparents or our neighbors' grandparents.

It's like driving up the street. Most cars you see will be local, and the probability of their being from a far away place diminishes with the distance. That doesn't mean that people from far away places don't have cars, or that they don't travel. It is just that home use naturally tends to predominate. No big distinction should be made between locals and visitors. In a similar way UFOs could be from one of a large number of far off solar systems. That is possible, and it might even be probable, but the most economical assumption, unless we know otherwise, is that they are locals who are intimately acquainted with our particular area and situation. If they are joined by distant visitors who might have a special interest or talent, there is no remarkable significance in that. Whoever they may be, they are members of a vast community that isn't especially provincial.

Most of the 1897 'airmen', for example, easily passed for ordinary Americans from nearby states. They knew all the then current prejudices and political nuances, and exactly the right misperceptions to play on. This intimacy would be more remarkable if they had originated in some far off solar system. But of course even that wouldn't have been impossible. The idea that UFOs could be controlled by local grandparents might be absolutely verbotten to most people's idea of what happens to departed grandparents. Many think the dead are as dead as stones. Others, influenced Zoroastoran and Pharisee ideas popular in bible times, believe the dead sleep in their graves until some far off Judgement Day. Others who aspire to be 'scientific' are deeply offended by any thought of UFO operators being in any way 'humanoid'.

The idea that some UFO occupants could be our near ancestors is sure to meet severe obstacles in some readers' minds. Aren't the dead gone and thoroughly nonexistent? Or maybe they are asleep in their graves until a future resurrection day when they will rise to take up their bodies again, but in a renewed condition. This has probably been the most prevalent view in Christian eschatology, and is widely held in many circles today. It is also Muslim orthodoxy, even though in both Muslim and Christian traditions there are many stories and experiences that refute it.

The idea of a Last Day, a final Resurrection Day when the dead will all rise from their graves and come to judgement, is a Zoroastoran concept that Jewish thinkers picked up during the Babylonian Captivity. It was accepted and elaborated by the Pharisees. And many of Jesus' followers, especially those with strong previous religious backgrounds, were immersed in it, since it was the popular and widely accepted after death theory of that day.

Although there are New Testament passages that seem to present'soul sleep', it is a Pharisee idea that just happened to be popular at that time. It was clearly not what Jesus taught. I was born and bred in that dead in the grave tradition, and because of a deep reverence for what seemed to be clear scripture, was long

loath to accept what Jesus actually said. So that dogma was rigorously defended for many years until powerfully convincing evidence forced a profound thought reversal.

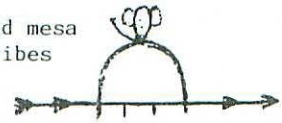
It is clear Jesus knew that Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob were alive, knowing, and active, as were also Moses and Elijah. The rich man and Lazarus, his poor beggar neighbor, were alive in heaven and hell while the rich man's brothers were still alive here on earth. The thief on the cross wasn't told he would have to wait a long, long, long time in the grave until a far off resurrection day. Jesus told him he would be in Paradise that very day. And when Martha publicly testified to her firm faith in Pharisee orthodoxy, Jesus gently straightened her out on those mistaken notions. There is no long wait in the grave to rise again in the resurrection at the Last Day. She knew, but what she knew was wrong. The dead are alive now.

Since it appears from a number of considerations that UFOs must be spiritually close to us, and concerned enough to trouble themselves about us, that the most economical hypothesis is that they are our grandparents. This is a fairly new possibility to me and requires much further exploration. In much of the world, peasants and unlettered people display a great reverence for ancestors, something either scorned or ignored in our modern cultures. Since I have as much respect for primitive perceptions as disrespect for those of the establishment owned experts and theologs, there may be more than meets the eye in these widespread beliefs.

We read in Genesis, for example, mixed in with a variety of the most profound spiritual perceptions, that far anteceded Moses, that when the great patriarchs, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, died, they "were gathered to their people". What does this imply? Apparently a reverence for ancestors was practiced among them also. The only 'primitive' people I am closely acquainted with are the Hopi. During many stays in their homes, and many hours of conversation with them about all kinds of things, including death, it is apparent they believe that kachinas, helpful spirits, are their departed forebearers. Good Hopis, after death, become kachinas, and travel through the sky bringing rain, good crops, and other blessings.

The following excerpts from Chief Dan Kachongva's HOPI PROPHESY, indicate this. Dan, an acquaintance I have talked with several times, died in 1973. And Carolyn, a sharply perceptive and eloquent Hopi Spokeswoman, in whose home I have stayed and have spent many hours talking with, is living, in 1991, with a daughter in Tuscon. Titus and Paul, also friends, are quite old now.

"Our petrograph near Mishongnovi on second mesa placed upon the rocks in the beginning, describes 'flying saucers' and travel through space. The arrow on which the dome shaped object rests. stands for travel through space."



"The Hopi maiden on the dome shape (with the traditional squash blossom hair style) represents PURITY. Those Hopi who survive Purification Day will travel to other planets. We, the faithful Hopi, have seen the ships and know they are true. We believe other planets are inhabited and that our prayers are heard there. Titus Quomayumtewa saw a 'flying saucer' years before, and the Kachina that piloted it. Paul Sewaemanewa saw the saucer before, when he made his prayer rites. These two men are of the faithful. Many Hopi men wear a bang haircut that represents a window from which they continue to look for the True White Brother. We are waiting. I, Chief Dan Katchongva, my counselor, Ralph Tawangyawana and the faithful, wish to tell you all the time is close, and advise you all to return to your original teachings."

Carolyn Tawangyawma, Interpreter, Hopi Independent Nation,
Hotevilla, Arizona, U.S.A. 1970

An acquaintance with the literature makes it evident that UFOs haven't come to tell us about their personal origins. If they verbalize at all it is more like light hearted adults kidding small children, not expecting their tales to be accepted factually. Apparently they don't think scientific information is what we need. In this they are similar to fairies, who kept reminding folks they really didn't know who fairies were or where they were from. In some cases children or wives who had died or disappeared were believed to have returned with the fairies. Like UFOs, fairies were always careful to avoid even the appearance of 'hard' information.

The view here is that the 'hard' evidence that worldly wise folks keep demanding may not only be hard to deliver, it is probably forbidden. Any such evidence would be a direct assault on our elementary freedom. And all the pleas for 'hard' evidence, like the pleading of other sects, shouldn't be taken too seriously. Scientists like to believe that their world view is based only on the 'hard' evidence. But it aint necessarily so. What 'hard' evidence would they accept? None, of course. As the saying goes, A man convinced against his will, is of the same opinion still. Or, as Jesus observed, If one won't believe Moses and the prophets, he wouldn't believe even if one rose from the dead.

A background assumption throughout this essay, and basic to all of its theorizing, is the belief that the human form is not only the ultimate form, it is also the primordial form. God creatman in his own image, in the image of God created He him. Male and female created He them. If the earth is over four billion years old, then the human form is older. If the mythical big bang was over twelve billion years ago, then the human form is much older because it is eternal and eternally perfect. We here on earth are not perfect, but insofar as we are upright and intelligent, we are in the long and difficult process of groping upward toward that perfect human form.

Such perceptions, although they are ancient and still widely held, are anethema to the scientific establishments that are the the high priests and mighty pooh bahs of modern technical civili-

zation. The very idea that UFO 'occupants' might be 'humanoid', or have an intelligence enough like our own to ever communicate is unthinkable, superstitious, probably insane, and worst of all, unscientific. Why? Because we are the result of trillions of accidents and random events, a series that is beyond any possibility of ever duplicating. Any notion that the whole process might have been similar elsewhere is simply unthinkable.

In other words, the only true scientific view is that everything happens accidently, governed only by chance and random probability. This is a direct denial and contradiction of Jesus' observation that no sparrow falls beyond the view of Providence, and the very hairs of our heads are all numbered. It would be fodlish to argue these positions. They represent diametrically different faiths. Not just different ideas and attitudes, but opposite spiritual orientations. Each is the inversion of the other. How could such differences come about? They are brought about by one facing either inward and upward toward the living source of all love and wisdom, or else facing outward and downward toward time, space, and materiality. And wherever our attention and interest is directed, every other aspect of our being is gradually aligned with that, and can only with the greatest difficulty be turned in any other direction.

During the seventies several probes were sent to Mars. Much of the support for these missions was generated by the worldwide public interest in whether or not Mars was, or ever had been, inhabited. Early in this century Lowell and others had devoted themselves to studying the Martian 'canals that were believed by many to have been made by whoever lived there. Lowell's Flagstaff observatory and telescope were dedicated to that study. By the time the Martian probes were launched, it seemed certain there were no Martians. But the idea still gripped the public imagination. And some scientists still hoped to find at least a few rudimentary forms of life on that very inhospitable planet.

So extremely sophisticated experiments were designed to be used by the Martian lander to test the soil for signs of the presence of living things. Lichen, bacteria, and mosses have been found even in the bitterly cold deserts of Antarctica, and it was hoped something of that nature might also exist on Mars. But nothing like that was found, and no real evidence of there ever having been life there. The indirect evidence whether or not any living forms ever existed there is still being disputed. So Mars, the last best hope of ever finding 'hard' evidence of life anywhere else in the cosmos except right here on earth had to be abandoned. Nowhere else in this solar system is as likely a candidate as Mars. And other solar systems, if they exist, are too far away to be examined.

The evidence was conclusive. Or was it? There was no sign of lichen, or bacteria, or any other primitive life forms. The entire surface of the planet was photographed and mapped. 60,000 pictures were taken over a period of three years. There were no canals, or remnants of canals, Nothing but dead volcanos, and a rock strewn desert that got up to twenty below one bright summer

day. Then one Sunday afternoon a member of the imaging team was on his hands and knees with a magnifying glass studying a mosaic of Martian pictures when he suddenly shouted, "Oh, my God! Look at this!" What he had discovered was a mile wide face looking right back at him. Everyone nearby looked at it and shook their heads. This couldn't be. The picture, the sun's angle, it wasn't clear what they were seeing. Anyway, it wasn't something they were expecting, or anything any of them really wanted to see.

At a press conference held soon after than, with about a thousand reporters from all over the world present, the public relations manager got up in front and showed everyone the picture of the face, and said, "Isn't it strange the tricks lighting can do? We took a picture a few hours later, and it all went away, just a trick of how the light was falling on it." Everything had seemed so open and above board that his explanation was readily accepted. And the strange matter was forgotten. Three years later Vincent Di Pietro was thumbing through the picture archives on his lunch hour. Suddenly he was startled by that big rock face looking back at him from the files.

If this had been a remarkable UFO picture, the Air Force would have put it far beyond public reach. But when NASA was first formed under the Space Act, congress wrote into the implimenting law that all data had to fall into the public domain. Anyone can get NASA's pictures. Give them the money and the number of the picture, and they will get it for you. But there is a world of difference between the batch processed NASA pictures anyone can get for a small price, and what computer enhancement experts can do with the same picture. Because they had connections, and could pull strings, two imaging experts were able to use the original digital tape from JPL that contained the picture they wanted.

They also discovered that there was no picture a few hours later that showed the formation was nothing few strange bumps, as the NASA spokesman had reported. If the reporters had been on the stick they could have known that, because a few hours later when the probe passed over the area again it was night time. The man had simply lied to that huge audience. A diligent search of the files turned up another picture taken 35 days later, and from a different angle. There it was, a human face, with both sides now visible, two eyes, the mouth, nose, cheeks, the hairline all the the way across. Could such remarkable symetry be just an accident or erosion? Some hills and mountains on earth may seem to maybe resemble faces, but none ever show bisymetry, that is a living quality. But this face, computer enhanced, was aesthetic. It has character. You can remember it. The face, looking straight up, is of a man with a traditional Hopi 'window' haircut, the 'window' through which true Hopis can look day and night for the return of their True White Brother.

Think of the size of that artifact, if it is indeed an artifact, rising 4000 feet out of the Martian plain. The stone faces carved into Mt. Rushmore are about 60 feet across, and the Sphinx about 30. The face on Mars is a mile across, in other words, it is 10,000 times bigger than the Rushmore faces. The nose would

rise 1300 feet above the cheeks, or more than three times higher than The Great Pyramid.This was no afternoon diversion by a few rockhounds. The size of the thing is tremendous. No artifact on earth can begin to compare with it. Who could have created it, or evenconceived of such a thing? And why? About ten miles south, across the flat plain from the face, are half a dozen formations that have been called 'the city' At an equal distance but in another direction, is what looks like a five sided pyramid about a mile and a half on a side. Fifteen miles northeast, and opposite 'the city' is a large modified crater, the front of which looks like a long wall or platform.

What does all this mean? Or does it mean anything? No one knows. The one clear message it sends across the vast space between here and Mars is that KILROY WAS HERE, the same enigmatic message UFOs keep presenting. A huge frontal face on Mars wasn't what the experts in the field of exobiology expected to find, or what they wanted to find, or even wanted to look at. What they really wanted to do was downplay it, get it out of sight, bury it, forget it. But some things, like UFOs, are hard to get rid of.

In June of 1980 the two researchers that had computer enhanced the Mars face pictures presented their findings to the American Astronomical Society. They were naive enough to believe that society might be interested. What happened is that the leaders made sure nothing like that could be presented again. So at the Mars Conference held some time later in Boulder, Colorado, and run by 'the planetary community', they were prevented from presenting their research even though a number were interested. However they did present it to some brave listeners at 2AM in their hotel room.

To state again our view of why this and other strange 'paranormal' phenomena, including UFOs, are here, have always been here, and will continue to appear in the future, is to insure the viability of this planet's community of humans. Their presence has always been needed to insure freedom of thought, and is now needed more than ever. Just as water has a natural tendency to run down hill, so also humans have a natural tendency to gravitate toward a naturalistic materialism, toward the belief that people are no more than intelligent speaking animals, that there is no life beyond this life, and everything supernatural is mere fantasy bordering the insane.

It is easy to justify such tenets, and many intelligent people do. But that belief system should not be forced on everyone. At the present time the whole weight of the educational system, the power of the media, and the daily recitation of the latest scientific marvels tend to reenforce naturalistic assumptions, and to over ride anything that may question them. There has to be a counter balance. And UFOs are an essential part of that counter balance. They haven't come to solve our social or political problems, but to allow everyone the opportunity to work his mind free of our naturalistic and atheistic materialism.

It might seem that all that can be said for the point of view being presented here has been said. But there is more. Most of the ideas in the preceeding chapter were developed several years ago in much greater detail. But new insights into the problems of UFO

phenomena, including flight and 'dematerialization', have come more recently, after most of this essay was completed.

Much of what was presented about UFO means of flight may seem altogether speculative. And in fact, it could be. Could we learn about bird flight by asking birds how they develop their feathers or their hollow bones? They couldn't tell us those things even if they could talk. Asking UFO 'occupants' about how their vehicles operate might be like asking plane passengers how the jet engines operate. A few might have some vague ideas, and occasionally we might meet an engineer or a mechanic who really knew. But most passengers don't really have the foggiest. It is probably the same with those on UFOs.

There is an even more profound difference between planes and UFOs. Cars are designed and manufactured by people like ourselves. UFOs come into existence differently. They are not manufactured. What follows may seem to be about the most far out of conjectures that could ever be presented. But in fact these conjectures have come to be very solid certainties, at least as solid and certain as anything else in this essay, and they follow logically from all that has gone before.

The economies of the supernatural world are not at all like the economies of this three dimensional world we are familiar with. This follows from the fact that all the material making up this world spins, which fixes it in time and space and makes it firmly measurable. Angular momentum from spin gives everything physical a stability in space and an endurance in time. The supernatural world, on the other hand, is made up of thoughts and affections, things that do not spin, and therefore must have a very different basis for their solidity and endurance.

Every necessity there appears as it is needed. Daily bread appears daily as needed and, like manna, won't keep till the morrow. So nothing is saved up. The real capital, and the only capital, is in the talents and virtues of each individual and that community of which he is an integral and necessary part.Everything that appears outwardly is a projection of each community's collective ideas and affections. It is the thought and desires of each part of each community interacting together that stabilizes the economy and the entire environment. There is no 'objective' reality that is immuttably fixed in time and space as in this world. This being the case,there is no basis for many of this world's problems to exist. On the other hand, there can be severe problems there that may not be obvious to people here.

Everything 'objective' there depends on each individual's, and his whole community's, orientation. Everyone there is inexorably attracted to, and can only live in the presence and with the help of others whose ideas and affections are closely related to his own. This means that if the community's orientation, and there an infinite number of communities and orientations, is essentially good, then its over all situation will be good, great, ideal, far better than anyone here can possibly imagine. But if the orientation of the community, and of the interrelated individuals that compose it, is bad, then it's hell.

Since nothing can be accumulated there, but only appears as needed, that means a complete alteration of economics as we know them. Being rich or poor, beautiful or ugly, happy or unhappy, depends entirely on one's inner orientation. And outward conditions continually change to perfectly, and in the finest detail, reflect inward conditions. The fact that food, shelter, clothing, transport, and all other necessities are automatically supplied as needed, doesn't mean that those who enjoy such necessities don't have to work. Those who don't work don't eat, and are driven by harsh necessity and destitution to do at least enough to scrape by. Everyone, according to his particular genius and abilities, must work. And there is an infinite variety and quality and modes of useful and necessary work to be done.

The worst sort, those individuals and communities that love to fight, defraud, deceive, and destroy their neighbors, are perhaps put, figuratively, to shoveling the coal that keeps the eternal fires burning hot. For the fires of lust, greed, deception, violence, etc., must be kept burning. After all, pain (the basis of all perception), fear, greed, elimination, despair, and grief are vital parts of the eternal working of things, so suitable talents are employed to keep those parts of the cosmic economy operative. "Power," as Emily Dickenson put it, "is only pain, disciplined." And the supernatural world is a tremendous power source, or more accurately, a means of transmitting almost infinite amounts and kinds of power.

Keeping the elemental fires of egotism burning, or figurative shoveling in the coal, although it may be necessary, isn't among the more worthwhile things that have to be done. What are the more worthwhile supernatural labors that need doing? There are communities whose work represents every possible living function. Life functions are infinitely subtle and infinitely diverse, so much so that no one can even imagine them. All of these various and diverse communities, working and functioning in ways that living organisms work and function, generate and send out spiritual impulses that go everywhere universally and non spacially. Those impulses are picked up and translated into form and action by whatever is tuned to the narrowly defined frequency that is suitable to its own unique life form.

Think of the genes and chromosomes in all living things as spiritual receivers pretuned, or capable of being tuned, to receive this spiritual broadcast that goes everywhere, and provides information, guidance, and instruction about every possible life function of every living organism. This is what essentially guides and supports every form of life everywhere in the cosmos. Guiding and supporting all forms of life through this non spacial broadcast of spiritual well being and intelligence, thereby insuring that there will be life, and that more abundantly, infused into everything capable of receiving it, is the ultimate end and purpose, the real labor of the whole supernatural cosmos.

This may not be what you learned in college, but, generally speaking, it is how the universe operates. To those of us born and bred in this animal state and economy, that description may seem altogether fantastic. But remember we are not considering here a material economy or environment that operates on a material basis

or with dead material components. The supernatural is an economy based entirely on thought and affection. To those who maintain that such things are not 'real', it can be said that perceptions are more 'real' than material things, which are only delusional appearances that will pass away as we pass away, while thoughts and affections endure forever. The materialism, or naive realism, that most accept, is merely a shallow minded philosophy with a drug like appeal to the unthinking multitude.

Consider for a moment where your thoughts and affections come from. You don't know, and you can't know. You can't know because thoughts and affections come to us from The Unseen, from the vast supernatural cosmos of which we are a vital working part. Do affections and thoughts come to us miraculously? In a manner of speaking, they do. But in fact, nothing in the supernatural world can happen at random, or accidently, or improvidentially. Everything everywhere is tied to everything else. Opposites, the highest heaven and the deepest hell, are inexorably tied to each other, but not perceptibly. Supernatural laws operate as effectively and as efficiently as physical laws. It is just that we are less aware of them, or attuned to their operation. So it is that things that from a naturalistic point of view would be called 'miraculous', are commonplace within their own context. Commonplace things are not less mysterious, but because they are commonplace they are unthinkingly accepted.

Even the most patient reader will no doubt have become exasperated at this point. Huitse, in a similar state, confronted Chuangtse, "I hear you talking all the time," he said, "in your wonderfully high flown words about The Great Way, The Great Meaning. But come on down to earth for awhile, and tell me where this remarkable thing is, exactly." "It's in weeds." "Where else?" "It's in ants." "Where else?" "It's in excrement." "Uugh! Always worse and worse!!" "Your question," Chuangtse explained, "was misconceived. There is nowhere The Great Meaning is not."

Factually, then, where is this wonderful supernatural world that we have been saying UFOs come from? Not one person in thousands has even the vaguest idea. Many, of course, can't believe it even exists. But for the moment, let's go with those who might. Is it in the sweet bye and bye, or maybe pie in the sky by and by, or somewhere beyond the sunset, or somewhere over the rainbow, or the beautiful isle of somewhere, or is it on some other planet, or up among the stars, or maybe even beyond the stars? Any one or all of these may or may not be satisfactory for some folks. But we will try to provide something a bit more substantial for the curious reader to sink his intellectual teeth into.

Let's try to free ourselves for a few moments from the prevailing materialistic mindset that is evident even in sincerely religious people. This is apparent in their attempt to force a completely this worldly interpretation on the book of Genesis, which is above all a work of the most profound spiritual perception. Let's turn for an answer to the question of exactly where that other world is, to Jesus. He knew very well how to answer this and other important questions, and could put the answer in a few simple, straight

forward and exactly to the point words. Studying Jesus' life and teachings makes it clear that more than anyone else who has ever lived, Jesus was 100% oriented toward that supernatural world, rather than this present material world.

"The Kingdom of God," Jesus explained, "is within you." Seven simple words. But what do they mean? For many years it was impossible for me to believe Jesus really meant exactly what he said. In the original text, the words are unambiguous. Nevertheless, a number of translators have felt free to change that simple declaration. For the same reason scholars change, modify, improve, clarify, and ruin other scripture texts. They don't see, or maybe like, the plain meaning. Maybe Jesus was misquoted. The difficulty here is compounded by the fact that the statement wasn't addressed to a gathering of saints. Instead, it was addressed to a gathering of skeptics and opponents who, like the dialecticion Huitse, were openly scornful of any supernatural realm. How could the Kingdom of God be within them?

No one here can see everything about this perfectly. And if it was seen perfectly, there is no earthly language to explain it perfectly. So bear with our shortcomings. The other world is not far away somewhere. It is within this physical world, but not in the same space. Think of this material world, and its physical space, as a bottle that contains a liquid or a gas that will represent the supernatural world. The physical bottle is reactive to its supernatural contents. The physical has to be reactive to the supernatural in order to envelope and contain it.

The molecules of the container must say to all of the substances it can contain, this far you may come, but absolutely no further. So it becomes the limit, or boundary, and thus the container of what is held inside of it. In a similar way the physical world, with its physical space, is the container and boundary of the supernatural world. It can perform this function because it is so solidly reactive to the supernatural. The natural world is the perfect, or almost perfect,container of the supernatural world. However a slight, but very slight, interaction is occasionally possible between the physical container and its supernatural contents. It is this occasional interaction that we here call 'miraculous'. But this interaction is rare, and can't go far, or last long.

On the other hand, everything alive has a supernatural dimension. If it lacked that dimension, it wouldn't be alive. It is the supernatural dimension that is the life, and if it can no longer function adaquately, physical life ends. It is the supernatural dimension that makes everything alive, and that is alive. Mere physical input can never create life, because there is no life in it, being only the shell, the husk, the covering and container of the life. To help free our thinking from dead spacial concepts, try thinking of it this way. What is inward is The Beyond, and also The Above. And what is outward is the below. And what is farthest away in space is the most inward.

Even as we try thinking of an altogether different space, we tend to keep thinking of this space. The distinction is that this

space is based on quantitative differences and that space is based on qualitative differences. Here spaces are firmly fixed and can be measured using agreed on and relatively unchanging standards of measurement. But there, near and far means similarity and dissimilarity. The more alike things are there, the nearer they will be to each other. Of course no two things can ever be exactly exactly alike, or they would be the same thing. And the more unlike, the greater the distance between them. It might seem that a workable world could never be based on such principles. In fact, that is a very workable world, a much better and more workable world than the one we are familiar with here. And it is based on those principles that produce that kind of space.

Now relating these principles to UFOs, the assumption here, based on many observed facts, is that UFOs are supernatural, and therefore come from a place and a space where these very different principles and conditions apply. In their world, when differences arise, a spacial separation immediately occurs, so that those who differ from each other also disappear from each other. So appearance and disappearance is commonplace there, and nothing unusual in their experience. It also follows from UFOs being supernatural that they are not at home in our space, since it is unnatural for them to be here. Just as it is difficult for us, and requires a tremendous effort of will to enter their space, so it must be difficult for them to appear in this physical space. So their appearances here are harder to explain than their disappearances, which would be more or less normal.

It is this fact of spiritual similarity creating closeness, and dis similarity creating distance, that leads to the conclusion that if we can see UFOs here, they can't be too far away from us spiritually. It seems extremely unlikely that they have come here from some far corner of the universe, where they would be more likely to be more different from us. What is more probable is that they are closely related to us. And the most closely related to us would be for them to be our grandparents, or our neighbors' grandparents.

This is also the view taken by Hopis and Tibetans. Both cultures value internal perception, and have developed many very perceptive individuals. When the maker of the Hopi petrograph saw a a UFO, he depicted it as being flown by a Hopi girl, as indicated by her traditional Hopi hairstyle. And when Titus Quomayumtewa saw a UFO, he also saw "the Kachina" flying it. Kachinas are the spirits of departed Hopis. In other words, Hopis recognize UFO 'occupants' as closely related fellow spirits.

In a similar way the Tibetan text quoted in the previous chapter recognized UFOs and Bigfoot as benign and protective spirits. They are not from some place very far away, as our ignorance and egotism naturally tends to imagine, but they appear as integral and vital parts of us. They are our guardian spirits with nothing but our highest good in mind, even though we are terrified and try to escape from them as Francis Thompson tried to escape from God. These various phenomena remind us that we aren't here just

to be happy, play, goof off, and build soft sentimental castles in the sand. The vast cosmos has important and necessary work to get on with. And it has powerful teeth in its jaws to insure that necessary work gets done.

The idea that there could be another space that UFOs come from, a space that is nearby, in fact, within our physical space, may look like just so much hot air and sophistry to many readers. Actually, it isn't all that difficult to see into. Physical space is created and made stable by the spin of atoms, planets, and galaxies. Angular momentum developed by spin determines three opposing axes, or dimensions, the spin axis, or moment, the horizontal axis, and the vertical axis. These three stabilizing moments,that develop from spin, fix everything physical in time and in three dimensional space.

That other space, that UFOs come from, exists within physical space. But unlike physical space, it is not created or determined by rapid spin,but by thoughts and affections. So what it contains is not firmly fixed in our time, or space, or three measurable dimensions. For example, in physical space, closely related things can be very far away from each other. And very different things can be placed very close to each other. But in that other space nothing like that can occur. It often happens here that those with completely different ideas or affections can be in the same town, or workplace, or under the same roof, or even share the same bed. In this world proximity is determined by objective, unalterable,and dead, physical facts.

But in that other essentially alive space, conditions determining proximity are different. Near and far are determined by the likeness or unlikeness of thoughts and affections. Stability there isn't determined by the rapid spin of physical objects, but by the complex interelated perceptions of like minded communities. It is this complex of community perceptions that projects and creates the locally prevailing external conditions and environment. Individuals and communities in that space are close because they are like minded. Like mindedness causes them to live and act together in mental, emotional, and spacial proximity.

Those who are not like minded are farther removed from each other insofar as their thought and affections differ. Of course it is true that everything in the cosmos, even the farthest and most removed things, are ultimately connected and interdependent. But there is little or no objective perception of that. Opposite things stay far away from each other. Nor is it possible for anyone there to live completely separate from his own kind. One's 'own kind', and fellow spirits, are the source and foundation of everyone's inward and outward perceptions. Birds of a feather, as the saying goes, flock together. Without that broader community support it is impossible to live in that space, or even in this space.

The foregoing may be rejected as describing merely 'ideal' conditions without any objective reality. But to those who see it, that is the 'real' world, and this is the world of illusion. It is living perceptions that make things real, and not abstract,

theoretical, and imperceptable physics. And when at death we lay aside this physical world, and its physical space, our perceptions are at their long home in that space that is determined entirely by thoroughly alive qualities rather than by dead dimensions.

It doesn't require death to see into that space, since each one of us is in it all of the time. But few are aware of it, being overwhelmed moment by moment by material objects in physical space. Poets, artists, engineers, and all creative people, draw inspiration and sustainance from that other world. Before constructing a building or a bridge, for example, it is pictured non spacially, in the imagination, in mental space. What all poets and artists and creative people try to do is bring down their visions, or fantasies, into this more fixed three dimensional world.Those visions may be either better or worse, more heavenly and true, or more hellish and false, than the down to this earth mundane things. But they can be more flexible and far ranging than anything more firmly fixed here in this three dimensional physical space.

Or consider dreams, and try to analyze and understand the kind of space involved in dream activity. It will take discipline to do this. Do you see color in your dreams? Who are the people involved, and where do they come from? What language is spoken, or can you recognize it as a mind to mind communication? What about near and far, appearance and disappearance? Through these and other observations of what everyone experiences, but few try to analyze, you can come to insights into how another very different space can be quite close to us.

With the materialist mind set we are all born and bred into, if one thinks of the hereafter at all, it has to be thought of as being very far away, beyond the farthest stars, probably. The truth, however, is that it is very close and intimate to every one of us. "We don't have to go anywhere." Boehme writes, heaven and hell are very near. Each one of us has intimate and necessary ties to those 'distant' places. All we have to do is shed our physical apparatus, and we are there, because those places are inside rather than outside of us.

Consider how Saint John the Revelator experienced it. A door was opened "in" heaven, and a voice said, Come "up" here. There is much more to a human being than what can be seen on the outside. The human mind and spirit is infinitely complex and far reaching. What we can see and know outwardly is only a very small fraction of what each individual really is. It is our physical body that keeps that inner door shut, and laying aside the body opens it.

The center, and innermost, and uppermost, place of all is The Divine Sun, where God is. Of course, God is everywhere, but not received everywhere in the same ways. From that central Divine Sun, which is a Living Being, in fact, The Living Being, proceeds the Divine Love and Wisdom. Here is the Beginning and the End, the Creator and Sustainer of all that exists, or can ever exist. That Divine Sun, where God is,is central to everywhere and everything, but only apparent and knowable to what is opened to receive it. Physical substance and physical space is completely opaque to it, and firmly fixed against it.

Physical substance and physical space thus become the outermost limit, base, boundary, and ultimate container of Divine Love, Wisdom, and Creativity. These divine qualities all become darkened, and finally quenched and obscured in materiality, which is powerfully reactive, and in a sense opposite, to, all of the qualities radiating from The Divine Sun, where God is. "If we were not so blind," my teacher Jacob Boehme wrote, "we would see that that sun is everywhere." Of course that eternal body is far too hot and bright for us to ever see unscreened by a tremendous intervening distance, plus the interposition of darkening and obscuring clouds, and the moderating remnants of our materiality.

Where, it may be asked, have such far out and unusual ideas come from? Like all thoughts, good, bad, and indifferent, they arise miraculously out of The Unseen. Still, nothing can ever come without guidance, or exist without precedents. Ideas like these are not new or original, but very old, much older than the currently popular naive realism. Every idea, new or old, has a complex network of roots and connections. The precedents for the foregoing ideas, most of which will not be cited for fear of evoking prejudice in some readers' minds, are old, few less than centuries old. But one source is outstanding, Jacob Boehme, who Isaac Newton studied and learned his basic principles from.

Boehme has the deserved reputation of being the world's most difficult, as well as rewarding, writer. Some have said reading his major works is like traveling through a thunder and lightening storm, where successive flashes of intense illumination reveal remarkable landscapes no one has ever seen or tried to describe before. Boehme was interested, among other things, in transmuting lead into gold, not physical lead into physical gold, but spiritual lead into spiritual gold. That is a very difficult. but also a very worthwhile and important process.

Boehme was well known several centuries ago as The Teutonic Philosopher. A very few, like myself, have recognized him instantly as a remarkable fellow spirit. Not everyone, however, has been as taken with his ideas as Isaac Newton was. John Wesley called his writings "fustian without parallel". Another Englishman said that reading Boehme "was like standing by a cannon shot off, the waft of it quite licked up one's brains."

To sum up. UFOs are complex supernatural machines flown by supernatural beings, or the projections of supernatural beings. They fly in our space by using complex natural principles that, in many ways, are comparable to correspondingly complex supernatural principles.But natural objects in natural space are inwardly very different from supernatural objects in supernatural space. Natural things are inwardly composed of spinning atoms. Supernatural things are inwardly composed of thoughts and affections. UFO vehicles are not manufactured. They are provided as needed out of The Unseen, just as feathers are provided to birds, and thoughts are provided to humans.

UFOs have no need of our resources, and they know more about us than we know about ourselves. Now, as throughout history, they are putting on a show, a show with deep symbolic meanings, that

everyone is left free to interpret, or not interpret, as they will. It is probable they are not allowed to provide us any factual information. What their show tells us is that they exist, are superior to us, and there is no way we can obstruct or interfere with whatever they might do.

UFOs are here to benefit us, not themselves, to insure our welfare, not their own. UFOs represent after death phenomena, and come from another space within but completely different from physical space. It is very difficult for us to cross from here to there, and must also be difficult for them to cross from there to here. And they can never stay long. Like all 'miraculous' substances, they disappear quickly. The fact that they 'disappear' is less surprising than that they 'appear'. Some evidence indicates they can be present and observing, yet invisible. This could be occurring seldom, or often, or all the time. There seems no way for us to know.

The most outstanding and memorable characteristic of UFOs is their brightness. They can be blindingly bright. This may be due to their having come from a realm that is blindingly bright. And they may be using their normal intensity of light as a protection against whatever spiritual germs and viruses they may encounter from us during their visits here. UFO leaders will never meet with national or U.N. leaders. For both sides, that would be impossible.

Many considerations lead to the assumption that UFOs have not not come from a great distance, either physically or spiritually. It is most probable that they are closely related to us. They could, in fact, be our grandparents, or our neighbors' grandparents.

Enough! You will have to take it from there.

AFTERWORD Oct.'91, surrounded by tall Western Colorado mountains.

It is hoped that the curiosity of at least a few will lead them to learn as much from reading this as the author learned from writin it. There is more that might be said on other aspects of the subject But this is enough for now. If there is another printing, and the stimulus of sharp and perceptive criticism, which always furthers th learning process, the subject might be explored in other directions.

Apologies for this amateurish publishing attempt. No one else can be blamed or credited with the typographical and other errors found here. Nor is there any pretention of telling the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, about UFOs, or anything else. The Truth, The Whole Truth, and Nothing but The Truth is The Lord, The Eternal One.And to swear we are telling that is, according to Jesus and his brother James, an impermissible lie and deception. So please don't overfault the author for either obvious or hidden errors. This was the best that could be expected under the circumstances.

My NYC agent, after seeing an outline, assured me no commercial publisher would touch anything of this nature, and it would have to be published privately. With great reluctance, and after putting the project completely aside for a year, it was completed in the present manner. Actually, along with the obvious disadvantages, has also come the advantage of avoiding any possible commercial suppression. And some of the most basic perceptions have developed during that long year of painfully forced censorship.